



M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
N4868n  
v.1  
158294

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01415 1408



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/historyofnewtonf01newt>

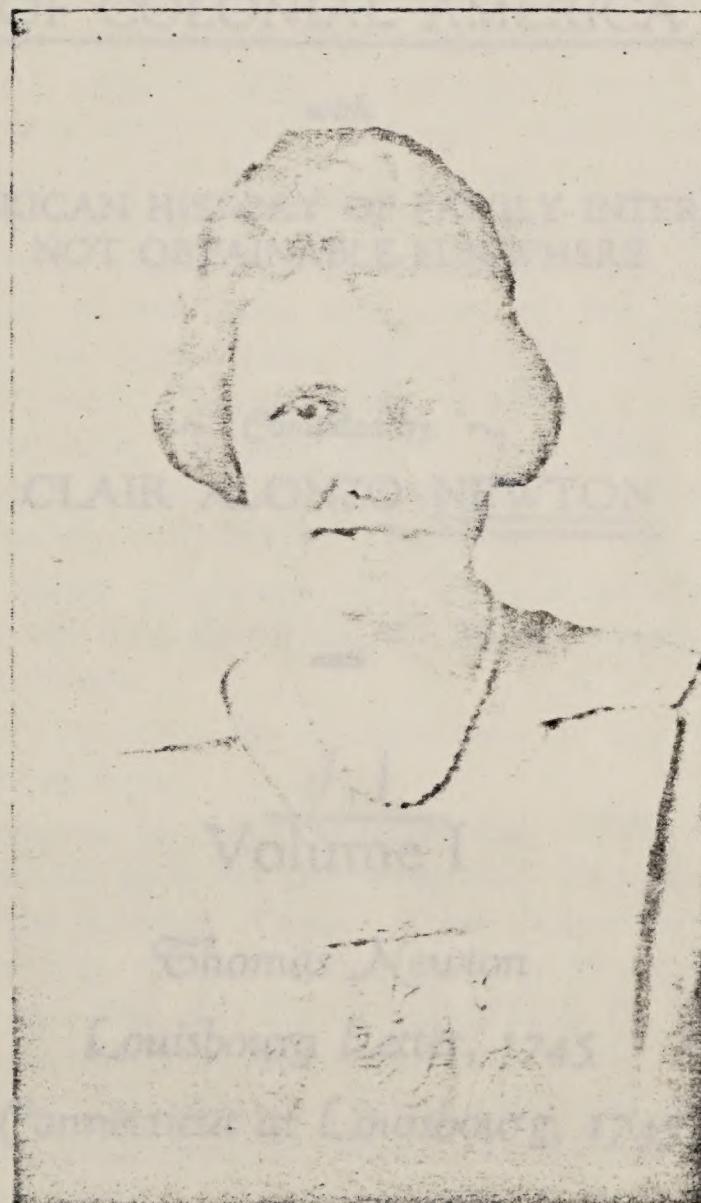








HISTORY  
of the  
NEWTON FAMILIES



Violet Newton

NAUERVILLE, ILLINOIS  
NINETEEN TWENTY-SEVEN



# HISTORY

of the

J

## NEWTON FAMILIES OF COLONIAL AMERICA

*with*

AMERICAN HISTORY OF FAMILY INTEREST  
NOT OBTAINABLE ELSEWHERE

~ *Compiled by* ~

CLAIR ALONZO NEWTON

••••

V. 1  
Volume I

Thomas Newton  
Louisbourg Letter, 1745  
Connecticut at Louisbourg, 1745

••••

NAPERVILLE, ILLINOIS  
NINETEEN TWENTY-SEVEN



In 1909 I published a history of the Colchester, Conn., Newton family. Without effort on my part I have since that time received many additional records of that and other Newtons families of Colonial times. I realize all these records will be forever lost if I do not print before my call comes to travel to "that undiscovered country from whose borne no traveler returneth." Some pages of this book are reprints of my original book. I have also bound with the family records, information regard the Colonial expedition against Louisbourg Cape Breton in 1745 which I prepared for printing in 1915 but until now did not publish. In the latter I omitted pages from 38 to 75 for illustrations which appear elsewhere in this book, leaving vacant pages but do not omit any part of the book. I have received assistance in reproducing photographs and in the printing from William Newton, Omaha, Neb., Walton A. Newton, Lansing, Mich., Durbin Newton, Detroit, Mich., Mrs. Ella Boyer, Marion, Ohio and Westcott Burlingame, Albany N. Y. The records of the Albany family were furnished by Mrs. Alice Prey, Albany, N. Y.

Volume II when published will contain additional records of Thomas Newton but will also have the record of other Newton families of Colonial times.

Any records furnished me by members of any Colonial Newton family will be published.

There is a source of information in the old New London, Conn., newspapers prior to 1800 on file with the Historical Societies at Hartford and New London, Conn. I am following an ancient custom and dedicate this volume to the memory of my daughter, Violet Adell Newton; born Nov. 17, 1897; died March 25, 1921. Like Frances Willard in referring to her sister we think of Violets life as "Twenty-four beautiful years." From childhood she was always thoughtful of the happiness of others, an account of her life will appear in volume II.

I believe it was Thomas Moore who wrote:

"When I remember all the friends so linked together,  
I've seen around me fall like leaves in winter weather,  
I feel like one who treads alone some banquet hall  
deserted."

CLAIR ALONZO NEWTON,

November 17, 1927.

Naperville, Ill.



## INDEX

## OF THOSE BEARING THE SURNAME OF NEWTON.

Aaron, 74.	Bertha, 89, 98.
Abby, 49, 71, 72.	Brian, Bryan, 5, 6, 18, 19, 20, 21.
Abel, 46, 57, 58, 59, 65.	Caroline, 47, 48, 49, 87, 99, 127.
Abigail, 6, 7, 11, 13, 17, 27, 28, 118, 122, 127.	Catherine (see also Katherine) 49, 59, 99.
Ada, 80.	Charles, 48, 55, 61, 62, 65, 67, 70, 71, 72, 76, 77, 80, 89.
Addie, 67.	Charlotte, 49, 55.
Adella, 71.	Clifford, 75.
Agnes, 20.	Constant, 127.
Albert, 61, 62, 66, 67.	Coral, 68.
Albro, 73.	Corinne, 70.
Alfred, 128.	Cornelia, 55, 67, 72.
Alice, 18, 19, 20, 27, 55, 56, 67, 86, 87.	Cyrus, 61, 63, 67, 68, 74.
Almon, 75.	D. L., 99.
Alonzo, 84.	Daisy, 54.
Alsa, 57, 58, 63.	Daniel, 57, 66, 80, 99.
Ann Anna, Anne, Ann Eliza, 17, 19, 20, 27, 28, 48, 49, 55.	Dinah, 30, 43, 45.
Amanda, 67.	Dorothea or Dorothy, 3, 17, 19, 27, 30, 43.
Amasa, 46, 52, 55, 56, 67, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 95, 100.	Dudley, 84.
Ambrose, 41, 46, 52, 56, 80, 82, 86, 88, 94, 96, 97, 99, 102.	Dwight, 61, 62, 65, 67.
A. P. 12, 13.	Edith, 71.
Asa, Asa Whiting, 46, 42, 52, 56, 68, 69, 70, 71, 80, 82, 85, 86, 97, 127.	Edmund, 19, 20.
Ashael, 73, 74, 75, 87, 118, 123.	Edward, 18, 21, 71, 89.
Aurelia, 127.	Eleanor, 49.
Austis, 118, 122.	Elias, 57, 59, 68, 69, 70.
	Eliza, 47, 48.
	Elizabeth, 19, 20, 46, 49, 63, 67, 70, 89, 90, 99.
	Ella, 68.



Ellen, 20.  
 Elmer, 97.  
 Elsie, 49.  
 Emma, Emma Louisa, 70, 72, 73.  
 Erastus, 73.  
 Ethel, 75.  
 Eunice, 68, 69.  
  
 Florence, 89, 98.  
 Frances, 53, 54, 55, 61, 67, 70,  
     82, 89, 97.  
 Frank, 68.  
 Frederick, Fred, 6, 47, 54, 55, 68.  
  
 Genevieve, 71.  
 George, 55, 73, 74, 75.  
 Grace, 73.  
  
 Hannah, 68, 118, 122.  
 Harriet, 49, 54, 55, 99..  
 Harrison, 71.  
 Harvey, 73.  
 Hattie, 73.  
 Hazelton, 49.  
 Henrietta, 48, 55.  
 Henry, 6, 46, 48, 49, 54, 56, 73, 74,  
     96, 102.  
 Horace, 47, 48, 49, 50.  
 Hubert, 67.  
  
 Ida, 67, 73.  
 Isabell, 19.  
 Israel, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 17, 18, 21,  
     25, 26, 27, 28, 43, 55, 56, 57,  
     58, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 72,  
     73, 84 and 104 to 128 inclu-  
     sive.  
  
 Jacob, 48.  
 James, 6, 7, 11, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20,  
     23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,  
     32, 43, 45, 46, 55, 56, 57, 65,  
     68, 74, 75, 79, 84, 86, 89, 96,  
     97, 98, 100, 122.  
 Jane, 19, 20, 47, 38, 49, 50.  
 Jared, 74.  
 Jasper, 18.  
 Jenet, 19, 20, 21.  
 Jennie, 48, 55.  
 Jerusha, 124.  
 Jessie, 71.  
 Joan, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 21.  
 Joel, 69, 73.  
 John, 17, 18, 19, 20, 33, 34, 37, 43,  
     46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55,  
     56, 57, 68, 78, 80, 85, 88, 89,  
     91, 94, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102,  
     103.  
 Joseph, 74.  
 Josephine, 71.  
 Judith, 70.  
 Julia, 53.  
  
 Kathrin and Katherine, 48,80.  
  
 Laura, 62, 67, 70, 74.  
 Lenard, 20.  
 Leodamia, 43, 45.  
 Lois, 46, 68, 69.  
 Louisa, 67, 69, 72.  
 Lou Marie, 73.  
 Loveme, 30.  
 Lucy, 46, 52, 53, 54, 96, 97, 124.  
 Lydia, 57, 68, 69, 70, 72.  
 Lyman, 57, 59, 72.



Marcellos, 74.  
 Margaret, 19, 71, 80, 83.  
 Marie, 19, 71, 72.  
 Marmaduke, 4.  
 Martha, 36, 46, 47, 49, 51, 52, 53,  
     55, 74, 94, 96.  
 Martie, 19.  
 Mary, 13, 15, 18, 19, 20, 25, 27, 28,  
     46, 48, 49, 55, 62, 63, 64, 67,  
     68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 80, 89, 90,  
     97, 98, 118, 122.  
 Matthew, 19, 66, 71, 72.  
 Mehitable, 99.  
 Milton, 56, 57.  
 Minerva, 99.  
 Miriam, 118, 122, 127.  
  
 Nancy, 73.  
 Noah, 124, 128.  
 Norval, 68.  
  
 Olive, 62, 67, 99, 128.  
  
 Phebe, 74.  
 Polly, 73.  
  
 Ranson, 61, 63, 67, 68.  
 Rhoda, 70.  
 Richard, 19, 20.  
 Robert, 19, 20, 67, 89.  
 Roger, 64.

Sally, 41, 69, 70, 94, 96, 97.  
 Samuel, 49, 74, 89.  
 Sarah, 53, 55, 62, 65, 67, 68, 127.  
 Saxon, 71.  
 Smith, 6, 8.  
 Sophia, 49, 128.  
 Stewart, 49.  
 Susan and Susanna, 19, 29, 30, 43,  
     45, 46.  
  
 Thomas, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,  
     10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 20, 21, 25,  
     43.  
  
 Uxon John 20.  
  
 Versalle, 73, 74.  
  
 Walter, 47, 49.  
 William, 18, 19, 20, 21, 31, 39, 46,  
     47, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57,  
     67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 79, 89,  
     90, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99.  
  
 Xpafer, 19.  
  
 Zachary, 18.



## INDEX

## INDEX

OF THE FIRST AND SURNAMES OF THOSE ALLIED BY MARRIAGES  
TO THE NEWTON FAMILY AND OF THEIR DESCENDANTS OR  
REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT.

Adams. Edward, 5.	Ashbaugh, Austin, 82.
John, 123.	Chester, 82.
Otis, 123.	Elsie, 82.
Rev. William, 51.	James, 82.
Alexander, Arosher, 44.	Austin, Carlin, 81.
Cyrus, 44.	Charles, 81, 82.
David, 44.	Edgar, 81.
Edith, 44.	Elsie, 81.
Edward, 45.	Louise, 72.
Hannah, 44, 45.	Marcy, 74.
Hugh Byron, 9, 17, 21, 44.	Mary, 49, 81.
John, 44.	Vernon, 82.
Julius, 45.	William, 81.
Margaret, 44.	Bacon, Abigail, 70, 122, 123.
Martha, 44.	Julia, 70.
Mary, 44.	Nathaniel, 70.
Samuel, 44.	Pierpont, 122, 123, 124, 125.
William, 44.	Baker, Abigail, 89, 98.
Allen, Jane P., 49, 50.	Alden, 123.
Ames, George, 72.	M. 57.
Andrus, Fras, 3.	Banes, Asa, 20.
Antisdel, Laura, 67.	Banks, John, 5.
Lyman, 62.	Barnard, Mary 27.
Josiah, 68.	Sarah, 50.
Arnold, Benedict ,114.	Barrington, Lady, 1.
Arterburn, Clarence, 81.	Batty, Edmund, 21.
Hetty, 81.	Francis, 21.
Jane, 81.	Yoeman, 21.
Ora A., 81.	Bebee, Mercy, 43.
Wilson, 81	



Beckwith, Benj., 49.  
    Louise, 49.  
    Sophia, 49.  
    Stephen, 122.  
Bell, Gov., 13.  
Bigelow, Abby, 69.  
    Asa, 69.  
    Ann, 69.  
    Clarisa, 69.  
    Guy, 69.  
    Louisa, 69.  
    Lydia, 69.  
    Mary, 69.  
    Sally, 69.  
Bonner, John, 11.  
Both, Versalle, 74.  
    William, 74.  
Boyd, Mary J., 50.  
Boyer, Chas., 80.  
    Ella, 72, 80.  
    Rena, 81.  
Bradford, Alice, 51.  
    William, 51.  
Bradley, Chas., 123.  
Brennen, Matilda, 55.  
Brewer, J. H., 123.  
Bridges, Samuel, 127.  
Brooks, Juan, A., 54.  
    Julia, 54.  
    Sarah, 54.  
    Mary, 98.  
Bryan, Mary, 51.  
    Richard, 51.  
Buckingham, William, 123.

Bulkley, Charles, 46, 91.  
    Ephhalet.  
    Israel, 46.  
    James, 45.  
    Patience, 45.  
    Peter, 22, 26, 46, 119  
    Susannah, 45.  
Bunnel, Mary, 74.  
Burleigh, R., 123.  
Burlingame, Emma, 50.  
    Eugene, 50.  
    Westcott, 50.  
Burnette, Francis, 123.  
Burr, Andrew, 109.  
Butler, Hannah, 106.  
    Louis, 73.  
Canfield, Roger, 20.  
Carington, Francis, 21.  
Carmean, Orpha, 90.  
Carpenter, Alice, 51.  
Carter, John, 19.  
Cass, Lewis, 91.  
Chamberlain, E. N., 123.  
Champernorm, Elizabeth, 50.  
Chapman, Abner, 87.  
    Delight, 73.  
    Gideon, 87.  
    Goodman, 22.  
    Sarah, 22.  
Cheney, Olive, 128.  
Clark, Amanda, 67.  
    Mary A, 49.  
    Stewart, C., 49.  
    Susannah, 51.  
Cocke, Chastain, 87.  
    Elizabeth, 87.  
    Mary, 87.



Cole, Nathan, 82.  
Collins, Edward, 52.  
Frances, 54.  
Sheldon, 54.  
Sybil, 52.  
Cone, Salome, 123.  
Conklin, Hannah, 43.  
Cooper, Mary, 50.  
Copell, John, 2.  
Coverley, 127.  
Craddock, 13.  
Crawford, Dorothy, 1.  
Cromwell, Joan, 1.  
Oliver, 1, 22.  
Crosbie, Dorothy, 19.  
  
Defoe, 1.  
Diamond, Ed, 73.  
Dickinson, H. W., 123.  
Dix, Abby, 73.  
Dolby, Sarah, 55.  
Doson, Susan, 20.  
Douglas, Elizabeth, 61.  
Draper, 73.  
Dudley, Robert, 21.  
Duquesnel, Gov., 106.  
Durant, Sarah, 53.  
  
Easton, William, 50.  
Charles, 50.  
Eddy, Amasa, 68.  
Clarence, 68.  
Ernest, 68.  
Florence, 68.  
Olive, 68.  
  
Edminston, David, 44.  
Margaret, 44.  
Edwards, Justin, 69.  
J. Z., 91.  
Edward, King III, 50.  
Eldred, John, 8.  
Eells, Edw., 123.  
Everson, Catherine, 59.  
Jacob, 59.  
  
Ferguson, Minnie, 82.  
Fidler, Elmer, 81.  
Harrison, 81.  
Helen, 81.  
Laura, 81.  
Wendall, 81.  
Fox, Abby, 71.  
Frost, Daniel, 3.  
Fuller, Alice, 45.  
Israel, 45.  
James, 45.  
John, 45.  
Lodeney, 45.  
  
Gale, Rev., Wakefield, 69.  
Gallman, Edna, 87.  
Benj., 87.  
Sally, 87.  
Gelston, Elizabeth, 50, 51.  
Hughes, 51.  
Mallby, 51.  
Mary, 51.  
Giggswich, Elizabeth, 21.  
Godding, George, 5.  
Goodrich, Elizar, 123.  
Glasson, Margaret, 144.  
Ronald, 44.



Gray, Henry, 3.  
 Green, James, 6.  
     John, 3.  
 Gregson, Phebe, 52.  
 Gridley, Richard, 115.  
 Griffith, John, 21.  
 Gybsin, Wm., 21.  
 Hale, Nathan, 114.  
 Harding, President, 80.  
 Hark, Wm., 3, 4.  
 Harris, Jonothan, 43.  
     Nathaniel, 43.  
 Harrison, Mary, 90.  
     William, 90.  
 Hart, Wm., 3, 4.  
 Haskell, Willoughy, 123.  
 Hayes, Hiram, 55.  
 Haynes, John, 9.  
 Hazelton, Stephens, 49, 63.  
 Heaton, Margaret, 19.  
 Hemstead, Joshua, 12.  
     Robert.  
 Herrick, Laura, 74.  
 Heward, An, 20.  
 Hill, Hart, 74.  
     Josephine, 54.  
 Hinkley, Orrimel, 90.  
 Hocan, Phineas, 58.  
 Hoite, John, 5.  
 Holcomb, Francis, 54.  
 Holbrook, Mary, 46.  
 Hopkins, Ed, 2.  
 Hubbell, Mary, 13, 15, 26.  
     Peter, 15, 16, 26.

Huling, Alexander, 8.  
 Hunt, Lucile, 81, 82.  
     Millard, 81. 82.  
     Willard, 81. 82.  
 Hurlbut, Lewis, 123.  
 Hutchens, Mary, 63.  
     do      Stephens, 63.  
 Hyde, A. B., 90.  
 Isgrigg, Katherine, 80.  
 Jefferson, Edward, 87.  
     Monroe, 87.  
 Jeffrey, Thomas, 6.  
 Jessop, Edward, 1, 12, 25.  
 Johnson, Austin, 122.  
     Elizabeth, 10.  
     John, 122.  
     Moses, 10.  
     Peter, 10.  
     Thomas, 20.  
 Jones, Amos, 127.  
     Hughes, 51.  
     James, 119.  
     Dr. Thomas, 51.  
 Kellogg, Israel, 27.  
     John, 122.  
     Jonathan, 27.  
     Joseph, 27.  
     Martin, 27.  
     Mary, 132.  
     Silas, 27.  
     Stephen, 27.



Keyes, Kitty, 75.  
Kinne, David, 123.  
    Wm., 123.

Lathrop, Simon, 110.  
Law, Jonathan, 15, 26, 109.  
Lee Elizabeth, 57.  
Leverton, Nicholas, 13.  
Lewis, John, 22.  
Linsley, James, 123.  
Lockwood, Joseph, 25.  
Longyear, Frances, 53.  
Loomis, Alsa, 57.  
    Azariah.  
    Dimis.  
    Joseph, 50.  
    Samuel, 24, 28, 118.  
    Sarah, 50.  
    Silence.

Ludlow, Roger, 1, 9, 17.  
Lummis, Samuel, 24, 28.  
Lyon, Lois, 51.

Macomb, An, 20.  
    Susannah, 57.

Maddison, Wm., 20.

Mallby, Mary, 51.  
    John, 51.  
    Susannah, 51.

Manvil, Cynthia, 45.  
    Nicholas, 45.

Matson, Abigail, 45.  
    Anne, 45.  
    Israel, 45.  
    Lois, 45.  
    Nathaniel, 45.  
    William, 70.

McIntosh, Eliza, 49.  
Meacham, Sally, 97.  
Meigs, Elizabeth, 26.  
Miller, 123.  
Moore, Capt. William, 45.  
Morris, Myron, 123.  
Moss Asenath, 74.  
Murray, Noah, 43.  
Mygatt, Dorothy, 50.  
    Joseph, 50.  
    Sarah, 50.

Normand, Dr., 117.  
Nolans, John, 105.  
Northern, Jonathan, 26.

O'Brien, Phebe, 74.  
Olsen, Bertha, 98.

Olmstead, Elizabeth, 50.  
    Hannah, 50.  
    Joseph, 50.  
    Nicholas, 50.  
    Sarah, 50.

Otis, Chas., 123.

Palmer, Margaret, 80.  
    Mary, 80.  
    William, 17, 80.

Parker, Frederick, 54.  
    Mary, 97.



Parsons, Abraham, 50.  
 Anna, 49.  
 B. F., 123.  
 David, 50.  
 Eleanor, 49.  
 Esther, 74.  
 Henry, 50.  
 Horace, 50.  
 Jane, 50.  
 John, 49.  
 Joseph, 50.  
 Mary, 9.  
 Rufus, 50.

Patton, Samuel, 54.  
 Peddingham, M., 72.  
 Pepperell, Gen., 115.  
 Pettet, Louise, 58.  
 Peyton, Hamilton, 55.  
 Pinckney, Phillip, 5.  
 Pomery, Seth, 115.  
 Prentice, J. H., 60.

Radon, Hetty, 81.  
 Ransom, Alice, 27, 87.  
 Amos, 27.  
 Amy, 27.  
 Barbara, 27.  
 Caroline, 87.  
 Elizabeth, 27.  
 Erasmus, 87.  
 James, 27, 91.  
 John, 27, 70.  
 Luther, 87.  
 Marion, 87.  
 Mary, 27.  
 Newton, 27.  
 P. O., 87.

Pelatriah, 87.  
 Robert, 27, 28, 55, 87, 88.  
 Ronald, 87, 88.  
 Sarah, 87.

Rathburn, 123.  
 Raymon, Ann, 51.  
 Joshua, 51.  
 Lewis, 61.

Reade, Samuel, 127.  
 Reid, Georgiana, 73.  
 James, 69.

Rice, Hannah, 74.  
 Richards, Alice, 51.  
 Robards, Minerva, 99.  
 Robinson, Brian, 21.  
 Elizabeth, 20.

Roden, Wm., 73.  
 Rogers, Ernest, 114, 115.  
 S., 105.

Rudd, Hazekiah, 123.  
 Ruggler, Aynbah, 73.

Safford, Daniel, 69.  
 Sage, Nellie, 89.

Satterlee, Mary, 84.  
 Walter, 81.  
 Wilmuth, 81.

Savage, Florence, 98.  
 Schofield, Alice, 20.  
 Margery, 19.  
 Mary, 20.

Seeley, Hannah, 69.



Sewell, Edith, 70.  
    Edward, 70, 71.  
    Genevieve, 70.  
    Harrison, 71.  
    Jessie, 71.  
    Josephine, 71.  
    Margaret, 71.  
    Saxon, 71.  
Seymour, Sir Edward, 50.  
    Emelescent, 50.  
    John, 50.  
    Richard, 50.  
    Zacharias, 50.  
Sharpe, Wm., 19.  
Shaw, G. M., 60.  
Shirley, Wm., 106.  
Sherman, D. A., 123.  
Shipley, J. L., 123.  
Sikes, Wealthy, 45.  
Smith, Andrew, 70.  
    Col., 91.  
    Esther, 17.  
    Joan, 1, 3, 4, 5, 11, 12.  
    John, 21.  
    Judith, 43.  
    Laura, 55.  
    Lucy, 96, 97.  
    Richard, 1, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12,  
        13, 17, 43.  
    Simon, 43.  
    Thomas, 43.  
Southworth, Alice, 51.  
Spencer, Wallis, 123.  
Sperry, Esther, 74.  
Stackland, John, 89,  
    Nellie, 89.  
Staples, Thomas, 1, 5, 10, 12, 18.  
Staunton, Thomas, 6.  
Stearns, Joseph, 74.  
Stebbins, Hattie, 123.  
    June, 69.  
Steele, E. H., 123.  
    George, 50.  
    James, 50.  
    Jonathan, 50.  
    Sarah, 50.  
Stockwell, Sophia, 74.  
Strickland, Edward, 1, 12.  
Strong, Elizabeth, 70.  
    Rev., Lyman, 70.  
Stuyvesant, Peter, 1, 4, 5, 9.  
Taintor, Charles, 26.  
Thachers, Rev., Peter, 10.  
Thornton, Wm., 21.  
Throop, Dyer, 91.  
Townsend, Marion, 127.  
Tozer, Dorothy, 9.  
    James, 43.  
    John, 43.  
    Julia, 43, 44.  
    Loedamia, 43.  
    Mary, 43.  
    Merey, 43.  
    Meribah, 43.  
    Ralph, 44.  
    Richard, 43.  
    Samuel, 43, 44.  
    Sussana, 43.  
    Thomas, 43, 49.



Tracy, George, 123.  
 Treat, Richards, 50.  
     Susannah, 50.  
 Trumbull, Lyman, 123.  
 Tubs, Joseph, 87.  
 Tucker, James, 123.  
     Lydia, 70.  
 Turner, Harriet, 71.

Updike, Daniel, 12.  
     Lodowick, 7, 8, 11, 13, 17,  
     26.  
     Richard, 13, 26.

Vaughan, Wm., 106.  
 Verbeck, Sarah, 49.  
 Vial, Elizabeth, 11.  
 Vose, Francis, 123.

Waite, Chas., 68.  
     Morrison, 123.  
 Walbridge, Harriet, 54.  
 Waller, Mary, 74.  
 Wallis, J. S., 123.  
 Wardwell, Samuel, 9.  
 Warren, Comodore, 115.  
 Washburn, Elvina, 67.  
     Rufus, 68.  
 Washington, Geo., 51.  
 Watson, John, 50.  
     Margaret, 50.  
     Mary, 50.  
 Webster, Gov., John, 50.  
     Robert, 50.  
     Sarah, 50.  
     Susanah, 50.

Wells, Asahel, 28.  
     Hubbel, 28.  
     Irene, 28.  
     James, 28.  
     Jerusha, 124.  
     Jonathan, 28.  
     Judas, 28.  
     Levi 28.  
     Martha, 28.  
     Mary, 28.  
     Noah, 24.  
     Reuben, 28.  
     Simon, 28.

White, John, 27.  
     Lovina, 74.  
     Oneida, 81.  
     Phillippe, 2.

Whitefield, Rev., 82.

Whiting, Ann, 51.  
     Caleb, 51.  
     Elizabeth, 52.  
     John, 52.  
     Lois, 51.  
     Martha, 46, 47, 51, 52.  
     Samuel, 2, 22, 52.  
     William, 51, 52, 53.

Whitney, Eber, 32.

Wilcox, Anna, 74.

Williams, Rev., Elisha, 117.  
 Williams, Justin, 70.  
 Williamson, John, 21.  
 Willoughby, Lord, 13, 21.



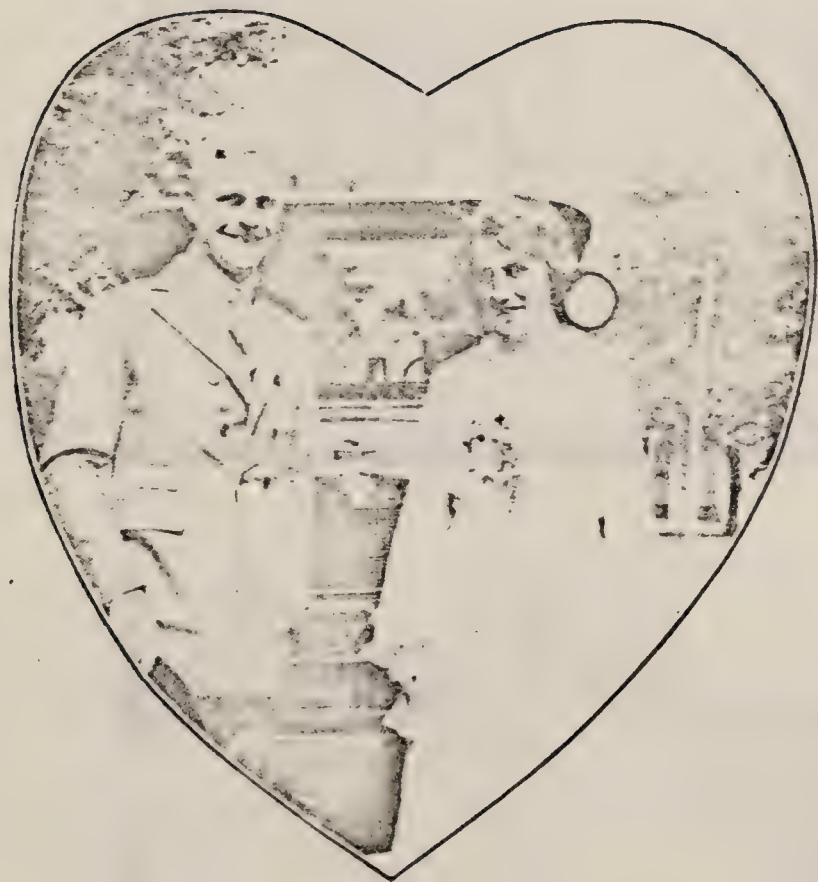
Wilson, Ella, 80.  
Henrietta, 80, 81.  
Henry, 80, 92.  
Jennie, 55.  
Laura, 80, 81.  
Mary, 92.  
Minnie, 80.  
Winslow, Gen., 5.  
Winthrop, John, 9, 12.  
Wolcott, Gen., Roger, 109, 110.  
Wood, Jonas, 2, 3.  
Woodruff, Adelia, 71.  
    Amelia, 71.  
    Charlotte, 55.  
    John, 71.  
Woolverson, Jacob, 6.  
Wooster, David, 120.  
Wornds, Phebe, 74.  
Worthington, Clarissa, 69.  
    Daniel, 69.  
Elias, 69, 91, 127.  
Eunice, 69.  
Henry, 69.  
Israel, 69.  
Joel, 69.  
Judith, 69.  
Lois, 69.  
Lydia, 69.  
Wyatt, Benj., 74.  
Hannah, 74.  
Susannah, 29.  
Wyman, Ethel, 123.





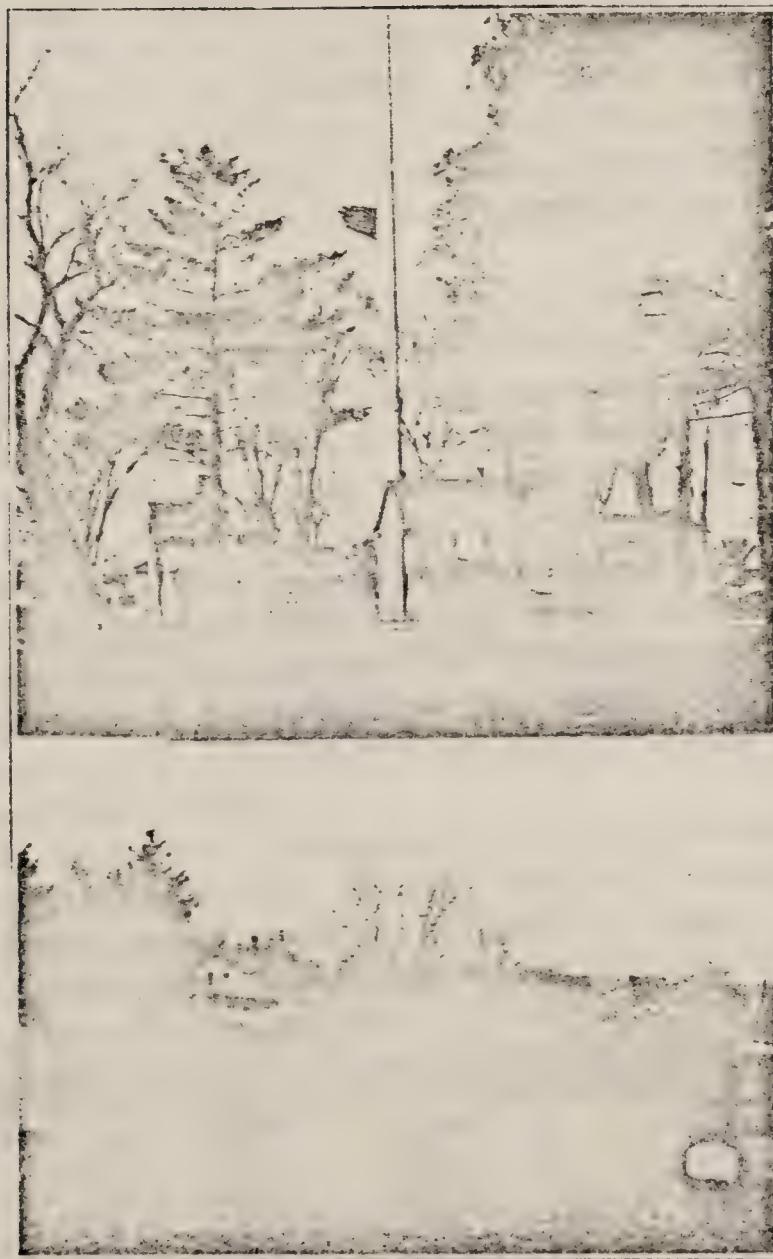
Violet in College at Naperville, Illinois





*Picture cut out by Violet to announce engagement*





Above: North Central College Flag at half mast for Violet

Below: At the Grave



## Thomas Newell.

## Section One

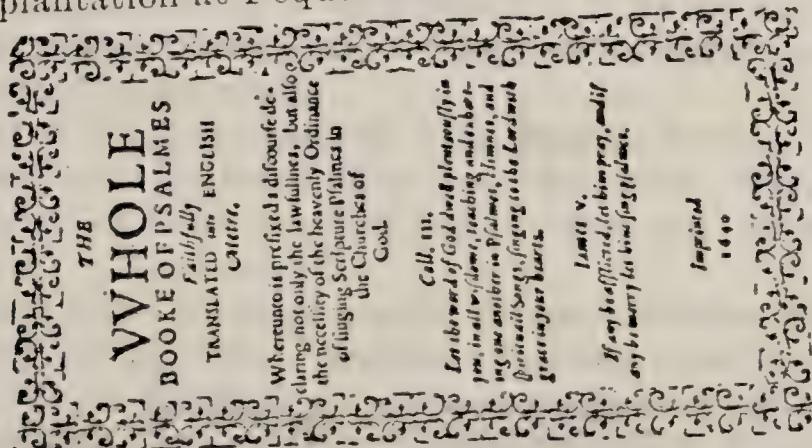
1612 to 1683.

Section One      1612 to 1665.  
It can truly be said of Thomas Newton that he was a man ahead of his times and the more we learn of him the greater will be our respect for him. He lived in the day of witchcraft and narrow-minded men, but we find him associating with Roger Williams, who was born in 1607, and Peter Stuyvesant, born 1602. Joan, the wife of Thomas, was the daughter of Richard Smith who had been prominent in King Philip's War.

During nearly all the years of Thomas life the world was full of trouble. In 1630 and 1636 there was plague in London. In 1653 Oliver Cromwell was Lord Protector of England. Cromwell's daughter Joan became Lady Barrington. She was a remarkable woman who kept up a voluminous correspondence. Roger Williams often corresponded with her and he married one of her nieces.

In 1659 there was hard times in England and large numbers of poor families were in danger of perishing. In the Great London Plague, 1665, one-tenth of the entire population died. Defoe writes, "A dreadful Plague in London was in the year sixty-five, which swept an hundred thousand souls away. Yet I alive." The year following, 1666, was the year of the great London fire.

The first record we have of Thomas is in the summer or early autumn of 1639. He with his friends, Thomas Staples, Edmund Strickland and Edward Jessop, came with Roger Ludlow, deputy governor, he having obtained a commission from the General Court of Connecticut to begin a plantation at Pequonnock



Title page of the first book published in Colonies.

Title page of the first book published in Colonies.  
"The tract of land purchased by Roger Ludlow for town of Fairfield,  
embraced within its boundaries the Uncoway and Sasqua rivers, the fine  
harbors of Pequonock and Black Rock and a good harbor at Sasqua "



History of Fairfield, Conn., Schenck). Page 226, Vol. II, Hazard State papers say Thomas was a carpenter. The Court records of Connecticut show according to colonial Records of Conn. that June 3, 1647, "Tho Newton for his mislemanor in the vessell cauled the Virgin in giueing Phillippe White wyne whn he had to much before is fyned 5l."

Thomas was frequently in court with his troubles. Page 144 Colonial Records of Conn. says: "In the action of Mr. Whiting pl Agt Tho Newton deft upon an attacht returned by constable of Fairfield. Green appeared for Newton & the Jury find for the plant the byll 5l. 16s. and 2d. vid damages & cost of court." Again "In the ac of Ed. Hopkins plt agt Tho Newton deft the Jury find for the pl. The deft is to pay 4l. 13s. 4d. in mony according to the bill 10s damages and cost of Court."

Savage in Geneological Dic. of New England Vol. 3 says: "Thomas Newton of Fairfield was one of the five first settlers, a man of consequence, chosen representative to April session 1645, had frequent suits at law with his neighbors and in 1652 was charged with a capital crime, probably witchcraft or other imaginary offence; he escaped from prison, took refuge with the Dutch, who believed him innocent. He lived at Newtown on Long Island 1656, a purchaser that year of Middlebury and was a captain under Stuyvesant. By compact with the United Colonies of New England the Dutch were bound to extradit of fugitives as were the members of the United among themselves by Art. VIII of the Confed., and in the record of the commissioners, Hag II, 229, may be read instructions by Congress to Newman Leverett & Davis to proceed to New York and demand his body and Ib 236 their claim of the body of Thomas Newton, some time a capital offender in one of the Cols. of N. E. War was then raging between England and Holland but amicable relations wisely were preserved on our side of the water and Stuyvesant issued a warrant Ib 238 on the same day, but we may be glad either cunning or common sense prevented its execution."

At the Court of Elections April 10, 1645, Thomas Newton was chosen a deputy or representative for Fairfield to Gen. Assembly. Page 172 of Col. Records of Conn. show on 28 Dec. 1648 he had suit at law before 'Particular Courte of Hartford'. The record is:

"Jonas Wood of Long Island plt contra Thomas Newton Fairfield in an action of the case damages 150l.," and same date and court Thomas Newton plt contra Jonas Wood defendant in an action of the case for breach of covenant to the damages of 200l." Same Court 7 June 1649, Thos Newton plt contra John Copell in an action of debt 8l. & damages 4l." At same Court, same date, page 192, Col. Records, Conn.: "Jonas Wood complaining to this courte that by reason of Thos. Newton failing to performe the virdict of the Jury according to agreement at the Courte in Hartford uppon the 28 day of December, 1648, hee was forced to his great loss and damage to satisfie his bond at



the Monhatoes himselfe. This Courte admgeth to bee due to the said Jonas Wood from the said Thos. Newton according to the aforesaid Verdict and dammages:

For the Bond at the Datch being 400 Gilders.....	38£.00.0
For so much Jure admged Newton to pay him more than bond.....	30 .00.0
For charge & dammage about it.....	10 .00.0
	78 .00 0

Out of whi the Courte discount the 18l. whi Wood was to pay Newton by the Verdict of the Jury upon an action of Newton agt. Wood the same day; so there remains to Wood 60 pounds. Execution graunted."

In the action Thomas Newton pl. contri Jonas Wood deft. the Jury finds for the plt. The deflt to deliver to the plt the two Cows and the Steare and their increase if any and 20 shillings in Wampun according to the bargain and if the said cattle cannott bee gott then the deft. is to pay 18l. and costs of Courte.

Col. Recds., Conn., show 1648, Thos. Newton, Daniel Frost, Henry Gray, John Green and Fras Andrus were first five farmers and settlers of Plantation of Bankside and had right of possession to all lands enclosed by them and equal shares in future allotments of town lands.

On Tuesday, March 31, 1648, Thomas married Joan Smith. (Page 141-145 Albany Record, Vol. VII.)

In this connection we find he was a widower, his first wife was named Dorothea.

In regard to the marriage with Joan Smith, in history of New Netherland by O'Callaghan, Vol. II, page 222, a foot note says:

"We find it recorded of him, that he was married in April, 1648, at Flushing, to Joan Smith, by Wm Hark, (or Hart), then Sheriff of that place, against the consent of the woman's parents, and without being legally authorized so to do by the Supreme Authority." "As this is an indecent and never heard-of manner of marrying," the sheriff was fined 600 carolus guilders, and "the indecent marriage" was declared null and void. To prevent the daughters of honest and respectable inhabitants being married against the will and without the consent of the parents, by unlawful and unauthorized persons, the bride and bride-groom were fined 300 gl. and ordered to have their marriage again solemnized after three previous proclamations of banns, which was accordingly done" (Alb. Rec. VII, 141-145).

"Thomas Newton, widower of Dorothea Newton, residing at Oakeway (Oncoway), being reconciled, both parties being satisfied with Mr. Richard Smith, with regard to the marriage with his daughter, Jean Smith, now wife



of said Thomas Newton, after the usual proclamations have been made, without any opposition, so are Thomas Newton and Joan Smith confirmed in the bond of marriage by the Director General and Council, in the presence of the aforesaid Mr. Smith and John Dollingh, on the 10th April, 1648, in New Amsterdam" (Albany Records, Vol. VII).

April 27 1648, John Underhill appointed Schout-fiscal (sheriff) of Flushing, "vice Harck, dismissed for having married a couple" (p. 44, New Netherland Register, O'Callaghan).

Richard Smith, father of Joan, was held in high esteem by Roger Williams.

"Providence, 2nd July, 1679 (ut vulgo).

"I Roger Williams of Providence, in the Nanligonsett Bay, in New England, being (by God's merey) the first beginner of the Mother Towne of Providence, and of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, being now neere to fower score yeare of age, yet (by God's mercy) of sound understanding and memory, doe humbly and faithfully declare that Mr. Richard Smith, Sen'r, deceased, who for his conscience toward God, left a fair possession in Gloucestershire, and a ventured with his relations and estate to New England, and was a most acceptable and prime leading man in Taunton, in Plymouth Collony, for his conscience sake (many differences arising) he left Taunton and came to the Nahigonsik Countrey, where (by the merey of God and) the favour of Nahigonsik Sachims, he broke the ice) at his great charges and hazards), and put up in the thickest of the barbarians. the first English house amongst them

"2. I humbly testifie that about forty-two years from this date he kept possession (coming and going), himselfe, children and servants, and he had quiet possession of his howsing, land and meadows, and there in his own house, with much serenity of soule and comfort, he yielded up his spirit to God (the Father of spirits) in peace

"3. I doe humbly and faithfully testifie [as aforesaid] that since his departure, his honored son, Captain Richard Smith, hath kept possession [with much acceptation with English and Pagans] of his father's howsing, lands and meadows, with great improvement; also by his great cost and industrie. And in the late bloudie Pagan war, I knowingly testifie that it pleased the Most High to make use of himselfe in person, his howsing, goods, corne, provision and cattell for a garrison and supply to the whole army of New England, under the command of the ever to be honored Gen'l Winslow, for the service of his Majesty's honour and countrey in New England.

"4. I doe alsoe humbly declare, that the aforesaid Capt'n Richard Smith, Jun'r ought by all the rules of justice, equitie and gratitude to his Honored Father and himselfe, be fairly treated with. considered, reeruited,



honoured, and by his Majesty's authority confirmed and established in a peacefull possession of his Fathers and his own possessions in this Pagan wilderness and Nahigonsik countrey."

"The premises I humbly testifie, as leaving this countrey and this world."

(Signed) ROGER WILLIAMS.

"Taken upon oath, this twenty-one day of July, 1679, before me, John Whipple, Assistant of this His Majesty's Colony of Road-Island and Province Plantations, in New England, in America." (p. 57, Vol. III, Records of the Colony of R. I.)

Richard Smith, according to Rhode Island Col. Records, p. 92, Vol. I, was "admitte d at the Towne of Nieu-Port since the 20th of the 3rd 1638," and according to Lill, settled in Wickford in Narragansett about 1639.

On August 23, 1666, Richard Smith's will was recorded, leaving one-quarter of his estate to the "Children of deceased daughter Joan, sometime wife to Thomas Newton" (P. 185 Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island —Austin).

June 20, 1650, Lull says: Thomas Newton now or lately of Fairfield in ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut, conveyed certain property. (P. 16, Book 3. Fairfield Town Records). It was during this year, 1650, he was accused of the crime referred to by Savage. He was imprisoned but escaped by help of his friends and neighbors and went to Newtown, Long Island near where there were at least two other Newtons, named Brian and Henry, probably relatives. Colonial Records of Conn., P. 220, Vol. I, show that Court of May 15, 1651, some of Thomas' friends were arrested and tried for their assistance to him. "John Bankes, Edward Adams, Philip Pinckney, John Hoite and George Godding being fyned twenty shillings apeece as appeares in the Records of the Courte the 8th July, 1650, this Courte (May 15, 1651) frees the said partyes from theire said fynes, and Thomas Staples' fyne of forty shillings is brought downe to twenty." (P. 220, Vol. I, Colonial Records of Conn).

In 1651 he visited his wife's parents, as he signed as one of the witnesses to a deed from Roger Williams to Richard Smith, "my tradeing house at Narragansett, together with two Iron Guns or murderers, there Lyeing as alsoe my fields and fenceing aboute the s'd House, is alsoe the use of the little Island for Goates which the old Sachem, deceased, Lent mee for that use" dated at "Newport the 3d of ye 7th month Soe called 1651." (P. 94, Vol. I, The Fones Record, Arnold).

The attempts to obtain him by the Commissioners of the United English Colonies referred to by Savage is shown on P. 226-229-236-238-240, Vol. II, Hazard State papers.

In 1653 he was Schout-fiscal (Sheriff) of Middleburg, Long Island. (P. 43, New Netherland Register, O'Callaghan). An interesting affidavit is as



follows: "That they being at Jacob Woolversons house att the Monhatoes the 14-24 May, 1653, betwixt 8 and 9 of the clocke att supper in companie with Tho. Newton the said Thomas expressed that the house was besett; and withall drawes his Sword and said that Peter Stuyvesant had betrayed him and given him up to the Commissioners wee perswaded to the contrary; ther hee replyed, hee was certaine of the thing for capt. Newton told him soe; then haveing his sword drawn hee said, hath Stuyvesant putt mee in Authoritie and now betrayed mee; whosoever comes first I will run him thow."

"The Testimony above written was given in upon oath att Newhaven by Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton the 18th day of May, 1653, before mee."

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

(P. 248, Vol. II, Hazard State Papers).

Page 38, Annals of Newtown, Long Island, says: Edward Jessop together with Henry Newton, a resident at Mespat, and Thomas Newton, afterwards if not then a land holder in Middleburg, were all present at New Amsterdam on night of the battle (with Indians) and assisted in repulsing the savages. This was in 1655 and in the following year the same book says, page 43: He paid fifteen shillings, "The Indian Rate" of a shilling an acre for land in Middleburg. In the same table of sale of land we find Henry Newton also bought land at same time and a note says he was probably a brother or son of Brian Newton of the neighboring town, and New York. Gen. and Biog. Record says, page 3, Vol. VIII, that Brian Newton was Capt. Lieu. under Gov. Stuyvesant as well as a member of his Council. He was the leader of the Company that came to arrest Thomas.

Thomas Newton had one daughter, Abigail, and three sons, Isreal, James and Thomas Jr. (P. 185, Gen. Dic of R. I — Austin). Austin gives also a third son, Smith, evidently supposing Smith Newton mentioned in the will of Richard Smith, Jr., to be a son, when he was in fact a grandson, according to Lull.

Mrs. Joan Smith Newton died in 1664 and Thomas Newton died sometime prior to May 28, 1683.

Abigail was born about 1654 and married Lodowick Updike, her cousin. They had Richard, Daniel, Sarah and perhaps others. Abigail Newton Updike died in 1745, aged 90 years. Lodowick Updike died 1736, aged 90 years.

The first authentic record of Isreal Newton appears on list of assessments of "ye Estates of ye town of Rochester in ye Kirg's Province, (Now Kingston, R. I), (P. 126, Vol. XXXV, N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.)

There is a probability that the Fred or Frell, that signed a petition July 29, 1679, was Isreal; however 22 of April, 1700, a court record reads:

"Whereas, at a Court of Inquiry, held in his Majesty's name at Kingstowne, the 22d of April, 1700, Lieut. James Greene, Israell Newton, and others, "all of the Narragansett Country, within this his Majesty's Colony of



Rhode Island and Providence plantations, were by a jury of inquiry, according to law, found guilty of a riot viz. : at arms, to the terror of his Majesty's liege subjects, and contrary to the statutes in such cases provided, to the breach of his Majesty's peace, and contrary to his crown and dignity in Kings-town, and accordingly were by the Justices fined and sentenced to pay a sum of money, or be imprisoned till they shall ransom themselves by paying their fines." (P. 413, Vol. III, Rhode Island Colonial Records).

His will following was proved June 9, 1720. Richard Updike, son of Ledowick Updike and Abigail Newton, "was executor of the will of his cousin Israel Newton (proved at this date) and by the terms of said will was given a farm at Boston Neck." (P. 397, Gen. Dic. of Rhode Island, Austin).

"To all Christian People to whome these presents shall come, I, Israel Newton, of Rochester, in the Kings Province, in the Narraganset Country in New England, Send Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting Know ye, that I, the said Israel Newton, for the Love and Affections that I, the said Israel Newton, do Bare unto my Brother, James Newton, of the above said Rochester, being in Perfect Memory have Given Granted and Confirmed and by this my Present Writering do fully, freely and Absolutely Give Grant and Confirme unto my Said Brother James Newton, all and Singular, my Land in the Neck of Land, Called or Known by the Name of Boston Neck, Togather with all my Cattle and Sheep there upon the Said Land or farme, being in Number Thirty Neat Cattle and Thirty-seven Ews and Lambs.. To have hold, Levy, use, Dispose of, Take and Injoy all my Said Lands & Cattle unto my Said Brother, James Newton, Dureing his Naturall Life and After my Said Brother James Newton his Decease, I Give Two hundred fourty & Six Acres, of the above Said Land, unto Israel Newton, my above Said Brother James Newton his Son, to him and his heires forever and the Remaining Part of Said Land I Give unto James Newton, the Son of my above Said Brother James Newton, to him and his heires forever, and if in Case that Israel Newton, Son of James Newton, Should Depart this Life before he Comes of Age or before he hath an heire, then I Give all the above Said Land to James Newton, the Son of my Said Brother James Newton, to him and his heires forever: and all after my Said Brother James Newton his Decease and not before, for I Give all the above Said Land to James Newton, my Brother, Dureing his Naturall Life, without any manner of Claine, Challenge or Demand Whatsoever, or by any manner of Persons Whatsoever, and I, the said Israel Newton, all and Singular the above Said Lands and Premises unto the above s'd James Newton his Sons, theire heires or Assigues Against all People Shall and will Warrant and forever Defend by these presents of all and every which S'd Land and Cattle, I. the said Israel Newton, have put my Said Brother James Newton in full & peaceable Possession. As Witness my hand and Seal this



THOMAS NEWTON

Thirtyeth day of November in the Yeare of our Lord one thousand seven hundred.

The marke of

Israel x Newton. [SEAL]

Signed, Sealed and Del'd  
in the presence of Us,  
Lodowick Updike,  
Alexander Huling.

The above Said Alexander Huling personally Appeared this 2d day of September, 1717, and Did then Declare that he Did Wright the above Said deed of Gift and did See the above Said Israel Newton Signe, Seall and Deliver the above Said Deed of Gift to his Brother, James Newton, and that I, the S'd Huling, Sett my hand to the Same as A Wittness, and Did at the same time See Lodowick Updike Sett his hand to the Same As A Wittness.

Taken upon Oath in Kings Town before me.

John Eldred, Assist."

(pp. 244, 245, 246, Book III, Land Evidence Town of South Kingston, Rhode Island).

Feb. 25, 1702, Lodowick Updike "only surviving executor to will of his uncle Richard Smith deeded land to Israel Newton declaring that said Uncle Richard Smith gave to Israel Newton and James Newton all his right of land on a farm in Boston Neck" (p. 396, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, Austin).

Lull seems to make good his claim that Thomas, not Smith, was name of one son, on page 17 of his Genealogical Notes of Thomas Newton. He says: "Thomas is described as a "marriner," in a deed dated "the 14th day of Decemb'r, 1674," by which he conveys lands "in the Neck comonly called Boston Neck or in any other part of the Narragansett Country or parts adjacent or which at any time hereafter maye become due unto mee by virtue of my Deceased Grandfather, Rich'd Smith, Senio'r, of Narragansett, his last will and testament." "This deed was Owned by Thomas Newton above S'd to bee his free Act this 20 day of Decemb'r, 1674."

"before mee RICH'D SMITH, Com'r."

(pp. 119-120, The Fones Record, Arnold).

Thomas Newton Jr. evidently made his home in London. Richard Smith, Jr., his uncle, by will, proved, July 12, 1692, gave "To Thomas Newton of London, house and land at Bristol and Hog Island" and to Smith Newton, Thomas Newton's Son, £10," (p. 185, Gen. Dic. of Rhode Island, Austin).

Possibly he was of the line of Thomas Newton, D.D., Lord Mayor of Bristol.



In my history of the Newton Family of Colchester I made little research regarding the life of Thomas, contenting myself with what Lull had collected and what he had personally informed me but in 1912 I very fortunately corresponded with H. B. Alexander of Geneva, Ill., a descendant of Dorothy Newton Tozer, and he is entitled to all credit for the records collected.

From a deposition of Thomas Newton, Oct. 18, 1653, Vol. 1, Page 47, East Hampton, Long Island, printed records we find he was 41 years old, so doubtless he was born 1612.

Mr. Alexander spent a great amount of time in an effort to find the charge made against Thomas Newton. Savage said it doubtless was witchcraft. Lull personally told me he thought it was adultery, but Alexander has proven this was not the charge and wrote me that he was convinced Thomas Newton was a victim of conspiracy on the part of Roger Ludlow and other enemies of Newton, for it took but one witness to convict of a capital crime. Alexander advised me he had investigated the charges of witchcraft against two of his own ancestors. Samuel Wardwell and Mary Parsons, and his investigation "shows the utter idiocy of many of these cases."

If any person shall be indicted of or legally charged with any Capital crime, etc., his lands and goods shall be seized to the use of the Jurisdiction till he make his lawful appearance. And such with drawing of himself shall stand in stead of one witness to prove the crime charged. (Vol II, P. 595, New Haven Colony Laws.)

Roger Williams to John Winthrop Jr., 16-12-49 (Feb. 16, 1649-50.)

I am sorry for this affliction to Mr. Smith in his daughters husband and we feare Rich Smith his son allso, but hope it will please God to give us tidings of deliverance etc (P. 276, Vol. 6, 4th Series Mass. Hist. Coll.)

Providence 25 March 1671

yo<sup>r</sup> fr<sup>nd</sup> & Serv<sup>nt</sup>  
Roger Williams

John Haynes to John Winthrop Jr.

27th 11th mo. 1649 (Jan. 27, 1649-50.)

Sir—I received yours by Tho. Stanton. That you mention concern-



inge Tho. Newton thus much for answer. Although wee are easily sencible of your exigents in the thing you expresse and should as readily have condescended to your desires were the case grantable by the laws of God or men, but such is the deplored condiiton the party has plundged himselfe into that renders himselfe utterly incapable of baile, being accused of a capitall crime, himselfe breaking prison and resisting this persevere of him adde much to his guilt. (P. 452, Vol. 7, 4th Series Mass. Hist. Coll.)

“1649. Thomas Newton who had been one of the most enterprising planters in Fairfield, at this time fell into trouble with the authorities of the town and colony and to escape the severity of the law for the charges brought against him which Savage says was probably witchcraft, he escaped from prison and fled to the Dutch for protection. A large reward was offered to secure his return, but he was protected by the Dutch government, who believed him innocent and he was afterward made one of the Military Captains. He became one of the most prominent men in Newtown, Long Island. Several planters of Fairfield were fined twenty shillings at the time of his escape and Thomas Staples was fined forty shillings. which leads to the suspicion that his friends believed him innocent.”

(P. 59, Schenk’s Hist. of Fairfield.)



It is evident some of the property of Thomas was taken by the town for 15th May, 1651, the court allowed ten pounds out of Newton’s estate for the support of a charge to the town by the name of Moses Johnson, son of Elizabeth, the wife of Peter Johnson. The mother, probably insane, died in prison when the child was born.

Rev. Peter Thachers Record:



"Kingstown, Oct. 14, 1705. After I had preached I baptized Mr. James Newton's daughter, Abigail, he and his wife being members in full communion with ye Chh in Ferfeild."

The above shows that Capt. James was then living at Wichford, R. I. and doubtless named his youngest daughter for his sister Abigail who had married Lodowich Updike about 1690.

"Now as to Abigail Newton, sister of Capt. James: In Vital Records of R. I., Vol. 10, P 372, I find following: "Abigail Updike, wife of Capt. Lodowich, in her 63d year, Clinical, bapt. Sept. 11, 1726." She was the youngest child of Thomas Newton and Joan Smith, his wife, and from the above was born in the latter part of 1663 or early part of 1664. Her mother dying perhaps in child bed as the will of Richard Smith, Sr., dated July 16, 1664, mentions his deceased daughter Joan.

Again as to Abigail I find the following in Hotten's List of Tickets that have been granted out of the Secretary's office of the Island of Barbados for the departure off this Island of the several persons hereafter mentioned beginning in Jan. 1678 and ending in Dec. following: July 15, 1679. Abigail Newton in the Ship Elizabeth for Boston, John Bonner, Commander.



#### First New England Money.

Now it is possible that after the death of his wife in 1666, Thomas Newton removed to Barbados and lived there until the time of his death, about 1678, and that Israel and James had returned to New England, James going to Fairfield and Israel to Wichford, and afterward the daughter Abigail also went to Boston to live with her aunt, Elizabeth Vial. Abigail at that time was a maiden of about 18 years of age and about 11 years after that married her cousin, Lodowich, then an old bachelor of 44.



Deacon Joshua Hemstead was a man of considerable importance in New London. He kept a diary from 1714 to 1758 which has been published by the New London Historical Society. This society has a wonderful colonial collection which I was permitted to examine and will be referred to later. Also in New London is an old overshot water wheel built nearly 300 years ago and across the harbor is the old fort at Groton where the English under the traitor Arnold killed the commander with his own sword after his surrender. Hemstead's house still stands and his descendants still lived in it when I last visited New London. The sides of the house are shingled. Not far from the house now stands a monument representing Gov. Winthrop.

The diary reads, 1714, Saturday, July 17. I was mowing making hay and stacking all day. Newton sailed for Barbados.

Daniel Updike, Abigail's son, born in 1694, in about 1715 visited Barbados (about 21 at that time) and was received in the best circles of the aristocratic society of that Island.

It is quite evident that Richard Smith, father of Joan, was of very good family in Gloucestershire and he may have been the Richard Smyth who married Johan Barton of Thornbury, Gloucester, 28 May, 1621. (See printed Mar. Reg. of Thornbury.)

As to Thomas Newton, I am gradually being confirmed in the belief that he was born near Manchester, England, about 1642. There was a Staples family at Eccles, adjoining Manchester and many, many of the Barton family at Middleton, Eccles, Bury, etc. Also at Halifax was a family of Stricklands and at Heartshead a family of Jessup. These latter places are in Yorkshire only about 20 miles north-east of Manchester.



Seal of Connecticut.

A. P. Newton, Lecturer in History in University of London, compiled a history of American Colonies, published by Yale College, says: American Colonies had succeeded better than other colonies because



they were governed by members of the company on the spot. One of the earliest colonies was in Barbados, an island some distance southwest of Porto Rico. Sir Robert Bell in 1641 went to the Barbados, made deputy Governor in 1642 and in 1645 became Governor. Nicholas Leverton, B.A., of Exeter College, Oxford, born about 1600, when ordained, went to Barbados and there met with good acceptance. Barbados had a large majority of whites over negroes but about 1637 there was about as many negroes as white men on the island which caused some worry as all manual labor was performed by negro slaves for the profit of a few white planters. In 1638 there was a revolt of the negroes which was only put down with greatest difficulty.

Gov. Bell had helped starving new comers out of the company stores and been called to account for it by the London Company in London and while he had shown he was only using a Christian virtue, doubtless the succeeding Governor knew of the rebukes and his actions were in accord with the wishes of his masters but they did not meet with the approval of Thomas Newton

Petition of Thomas Newton, gent. of Barbados: dated May 15, 1665; calling attention to King Charles II of certain oppressions and usurpations of the Governor of Barbados, Lord Willoughby. In 1666, April 21, in a report to the King, Willoughby closes with the following: "Humbly thank his majesty for his good belief in him by his justice done upon Farmer as also in those accusations by Craddock and the unknown and not to be heard of (more) Thomas Newton."



Emblem. Daughters of Revolution.

We have no records of his children before 1679, except perhaps that Abigail who had a ticket for Boston, July 15, 1679. Isrell (or Frell) Newton, July 29, 1679, who signed petition of Inhabitants of Narragansett Co. James Newton at Fairfield, May 28, 1683, but certainly of Fairfield before 1680 or 1681, when he married Mary Hubbell

Record of a deed which shows that Abigail Newton was living with her uncle, Richard Smith, at Wickford. She certainly married Loderwick, her cousin, between 1683 and 1691, when their son Richard was





1. Flax Wheel. 2. Loom. 3. Shoe. 4. Dress from a painting. 5. Windsor Chair. 6. Coocked Hat, from Colonial advertisement. 7. Uniform of the 43d Regiment of Foot, raised in America. (1740). Black hat, white binding, scarlet coat, collar, waistcoat and breeches, light green lapels and cuffs, white skirt facings, belts and leggins, silver buttons. (From a drawing in the British Museum.) 8. Wigs & Bag. 9. Puritan Dress of 1650. 10. Early Colonists.

— Century Magazine, 1885.



1743. the 2<sup>nd</sup> by the Grace of G.O.D. KING of Great Britain, &c.  
At Our Sheriff of Our County of Chesterfield — in Our City of  
Chesterfield — in Our said County, G R E E T I N G.

**P**ROCESSION are hereby Commanded to Summon  
Peter Hubble of St. John's aforesaid —

To Appear before Our County Court to be held at New Haven —  
within and for Our County of Chesterfield — On the  
2<sup>nd</sup> Tuesday of November next — Then and there to Answer unto  
W<sup>m</sup> John Hargrave, M<sup>r</sup> Fordon and New Haven County Sheriff of the said  
In a Plea of Debt, whereupon the Plaintiff declares, That the Defendant by his —  
Bond by him well Executed, Dated 2<sup>nd</sup> February 1743 —  
Bound him self his — Heirs, &c. and —  
to the Plaintiff, his — Heirs, &c. to Pay to the Plaintiff his —  
Sum of Two hundred Pounds Current Money or Bills of Exchange —

With this Condition thereto annexed, That if the Defendant, his — Heirs, &c.  
or any or either of them, should well and truly Pay — to be paid unto the  
Plaintiff, his — Heirs, &c. the full sum of One hundred and —  
Twenty Pounds Current Money or Bills of Exchange —  
at or before the 2<sup>nd</sup> February — Day of — 1743 —  
Then said Bond was to have been Void; but otherwise of full Force (as by the said  
Bond ready in Court to be produced shall more fully appear). Now the Plaintiff in fact  
says That the Condition of the said Bond hath never been performed, no hath  
the Sum contained in said Obligation ever been paid (though often Requested)  
Which is to the Damage of the Plaintiff the sum of —

Thirty Pounds aye. — *Law of Money: And to Recover*  
the same with his just Costs, the Plaintiff on this his Side —  
] He eat, Jall, but, but lawful Recomp make. Dated at  
New Haven — the 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of October —  
Anno Domini, 1743 — And in the — Year of Our Lord:

*John — Law Hovey*

Summons for Peter Brother  
of Mary Hubbel Newton. 1743.



Court Record on back of Hubbel Summons



born. You will notice that Wm. Palmer was of Barbados and that is the only record of the Island in the entire Fones record. I am persuaded that this Abigail is the same as the one in Hotten's List as crossing from Barbados in 1679.

Deed from Richard Smith and Esther Smith to Willinm Palmer, ate of ye Island of Barbados (gunsmith) Land lying in Township of Rochester, 40 acres on south by Anoquatuckett River westerly, north-easterly and easterly by ye land of Richard Smith.

3d May 1687.

Richard Smith (SEAL)

Esther Smith (SEAL)

Signed, sealed and delivered in ye presence of us

Lodowick Updike

Abigail (A N) Newton

her marks

Ent red upon Record ye 12th 1687.

P. Jno. Fones Recorder,

pp. 157, 158 and 169, Fones Record.

Mr. Alexander wrote me June 12, 1912:

According to your book Abigail Newton was born about 1655, which is an error, for she was baptized in 1736 and recorded as 63 years old at that time so she was born about 1663. which shows that her mother's death occurred after that date and probably in 1664, at the time her grandfather, Richard Smith, made his will. It also shows that Thomas Newton was living in 1662.

My tentative list of the children of Thomas and Joan Newton would be about as follows:

Thomas Newton, Jr., born in 1649.

Israel Newton, born in 1651.

Capt. James Newton, born in 1635 or 4.

Dorothy Newton, born in 1656, a supposition.

Alice Newton, born in 1659, a supposition

Joan or Anne Newton: born in 1661, a supposition.

Abigail Newton, born in 1663.

The family of Abigail was of superior culture and standing and should find a place in your book.

Thos Newton 2, brother of Capt. James, lived in Bristol, R. I., where Capt. John Newton, son of Thomas, was a Sea Captain and had a son Thomas.

English Records

Mr. Alexander wrote me May 12, 1912: For some time I believed our branch came from near Axminster in Devonshire. Roger Ludlow



married his wife at Chard, only six miles north of Axminster, and the families of Staples, Strickland and Jessop were known in that part of England. But later I found the Newtons of Lancashire seemed to represent our family in Christian names so closely that I have concluded the family was more probably allied with that one in the north part of Lancashire. perhaps Whettington parish or one adjacent. In Domesday Survey mention is made of Neutona (Newton) as being held by Earl Tostey, and the Newtons of Whettington evidently obtained their surname from this manor. I have the will of William Newton of Whettington, dated August 12, 1554, which mentions a Bryan Newton and sonne Thomas Newton. Later wills and inquisitions contain these significant names as well as the names James, John and Alice.

1580-1, Jan. 21, Israell, son of Thomas Newton, bap.

1582, June 3, Zachary, son of Thomas Newton, Mynister, bapt.

1555, April 1, Jasper, son of Edward Newton, yoman dwelling in Butley, Cheshire, buried.

Registers of St. Mary, Woolnoth, London.

This is the first instance that I have met with an Israel Newton in England and date of birth would qualify him to be the father of our Thomas Newton born about 1612. You know Thomas Newton's son, Thomas, was living in London in 1692 and you say there is a tradition that Thomas the elder died in London, so perhaps after all that was the old English home with probability that he was of the old Cheshire or Lancashire family as Butley is only 12 miles south of Manchester, where I have heretofore supposed Thomas was born.

St. Dunstan Register, Stepney, London;

"Thomas Staples of Limehouse, Shipwright and Rebecca Nash were married May 16, 1636."

According to the Precibury Registers of Cheshire in which parish is located Butley, this Jasper was baptized there 4th April, 1563, so he was 19 years old when he died in London and I think it very probable that he was a younger brother of Thomas Newton Mynister, father of Israell and Zacharias. So that the Edward Newton of Butley was probably this Thomas Newton's father and perhaps the great grandfather of Thomas Newton of Fairfield, Conn.

Around the town of Cheshire is the old Roman wall which attracts many tourists.

Baptisms at Middleton, Lancashire:

Thomas Newton, 5 March, 1541-2.

John, son of Thomas Newton, 10 Feby., 1598-4.

John, son of Wm. Newton, 8 June, 1595.



Edmund and Marye, children of John Newton, 29 May, 1597.  
 Joh<sup>d</sup> filius John Newton, 20 July, 1600.  
 James fil John Newton, 4 Nov., 1604.  
 Alice filia John Newton. Martii 23, 1605-6.  
 Alice dau Robert Newton, 6 Dec., 1618.  
 Sussane dau Robert Newton, 14 Julii, 1616.  
 Marie dau Robert Newton, 21 Julii, 1614.  
 Elizabeth dau Robert Newton, 7 Oct., 1621.  
 Alice dau James Newton, 24 Nov;, 1644.  
 Susan dau James Newton, 9 Jan., 1647-8.  
 Elizabeth dau James Newton, 24 Oct., 1666.  
 Newton baptisms at Whittington, Lancashire:  
 Jane dau Edmund and Isabell his wife, Feb. 26, 1549-50.  
 John son Richard and Jenet, Dec. 18, 1551.  
 John son Thomas and Jenet, Jan. 15, 1552-3.  
 Bryan son Edmund and Esabell 2. Martis 1552-3.  
 William son Thomas and Jenet, Apr. 28, 1556.  
 Robert, son same, Feb. 12, 1546-7.  
 Mathew, Oct. 6, 1562.  
 An. dau Thomas Gent and Mgret his wife, Martie 4, 1569.  
 Anne dau John Clerk and Dorythie, Janii 14, 1580-1.  
 Jane same, Jan. 28, 1581-2.  
 Thomas same. Martii 8, 1583-4.  
 Richard son John Prsn primis die Julii 1586  
 Marinaducke same, Jan. 24, 1592-3,  
 Jenet dau same, Oct. 12, 1590.  
 John son same. Jan. 24, 1592 3  
 Xpafer son same, Mari 20, 1595.  
 William son same, Dec. 27, 1599.  
 Dorothae dau Richard Gent, May 16, 1615.  
 John son William, June 8, 1595.  
 Edmund and Mary, children John, May 29. 1597  
 John, son John, July 20, 1600,  
 Susanne dau Robert, Julii 14, 1616.  
 Elizabeth dau same. Oct. 7, 1621.  
 Newton marriages;  
 John "Rector" and Dorathy Crosbie, Sept, 7, 1578.  
 John and Margery Scholefeld. Nov. 2, 1596.  
 Elisabeth and William Sharpe, Feb. 6. 1591-2.  
 Anne and John Carter, Feb. 27, 1616-17  
 James and Margret Heaton, quinto die Novembrie, 1615.



Jane and Wm. Maddison, Sept. 22, 1528

Lenard "gent" and An Banes genter, Dec. 15, 1719

Jenet and Thomas Johnson, April 2 1627

John and Elizabeth Robbinson "Bans," Nov 14, 1686

Note—John Newton Ba 28 May. 1576, Ma 23, May 1579, one of the  
Rectors of Whittington Co. Lancaster 1576.

Newton marriages:

Thomas Newton and Alice Sholefield, Jan. 28, 1592-3

Thomas and An. Macomb, July 19, 1599.

John and Mary Scholefeld, Nov 2, 1596.

James and Susan Doson, April 5, 1632.

Thomas and An. Heward, July 3, 1599.

Middleton is a parish four miles north-east of Manchester and a  
great center of Puritanism in the 16th and 17th centuries. I think the  
Newtons of Whittington and Middleton were closely related but I have  
not determined the relationship as yet.

Newton burials, Whittington:

Thomas, Nov 17, 1549.

Agnes, wife of Thomas, June 19, 1555,

Richard, Nov. 16, 1557.

Jenet w. of Thomas Gent, 24 Martii, 1557-8

Elizabeth, 7 Marii, 1558.

Ellyn dau Thomas, Dec, 23, 1565

John son John Psn, Feb 3, 1596-7

Thomas Gent, Mch 26, 1597.

Marmaduke, Dec. 26, 1600.

Mrgrett Uxor James, Aug. 12, 1622.

John gent Parson of Whittington, July 9, 1630.

Richard gent vicar of Mellinge, Aug. 8, 1633.

William, Clerk and Register of Whittington, 1658,

Newton burials, Middleton:

Thomas, Dec. 23, 1597.

Uxon John. Nov. 15, 1634.

James, son James, April 30, 1637.

Infant. do, Dec, 12, 1639.

Robert, July 20, 1637.

Edmund, son James, Feb. 26, 1640-1

Alice, Sept 29, 1653.

James, son James, July 16, 1640.

Anne, wife of Robert, Jan. 21, 1649-50.

Will of Brian Newton of Canfield in Parish of Tunstall (adjoins



Whittington on south) sick and weak, dated March, 1622. To be buried in the church yard of Tunstall. My wife Janet and Mayntayne Jeny Newton, my son James his daughter. To son James, 39s-0 which son Thomas oweth me. To son William closes bought of Edmund Batty of Overtowne lynes in Tunstall. Daughter Elizabeth Newton. John Smith Jr., a debtor. My wife Jennet and dau Elizabeth Exors:

Wits William Thompkins, Roger Canfield and John Williamson Bond of William Newton of Canfield Yoeman and Francis Batty of Tunstall in £90.

Inventory dated 29 April, 1623, by William Thomton, William Gysin, Brian Robinson and Francis Carington (Arch Deacury Richmond Files.)

1593 8 Nov.: William Newton son Brian Newton of Lancaster Co., Lancaster, apprenticed to John Griffith of the City of Bristol, grocer, and his wife for 9 years. (N.E. Reg., PP. 337-9, Vol. 55.)

Admise of William Newton of Canfield in Tunstall granted May 1637, to James Newton of Canfield. Vol. 55, N.E. Register.

William Newton Gentleman. Inquisition taken at Lancaster, 23 Aug., 1604. William Newton having taken to wife Elizabeth Siggs-wich who is yet alive at Bolden, died 17 Feb. 1 Janer 1603-4 and Brian Newton is his son and heir aged at the date of the Inquisition, 2 years, 11 mo and more. Vol. 3, Lancaster Inquisition.

Possibly this was the Brian Newton of New Amsterdam and related to Thomas of Fairfield. Again the James Newton, brother of William, may have been the father of Thomas of Fairfield.

Mr Alexander wrote me April 4, 1922;

The register of St. Mary, Woolnoth, London, shows; Israell son of Thomas Newton, was baptized Jan. 21, 1580-1. Zachary son of Thomas Mynister, bapt, June 3, 1582. This Thomas Newton was doubtless the man who became Rector of Little Ilford near London in June 1583, appointed by Queen Elizabeth on solicitation of Robert Earl of Essex and his stepfather, Robert Dudley, the celebrated Earl of Leicester, both favorites of the Queen. Thomas Newton, the Rector, was the son of Edward Newton of Parkhouse in Eutley for several generations, the residence of a branch of the Newtons descended probably from the Newtons of Newton & Pounall. Our Thomas was doubtless the son of the aforesaid Israell and born about 1612. Married Joan Smith 1648.

May 15, 1665. Petition of Thomas Newton gent in own and fellow Subjects behalf to the King and Council Petitioners and others of his Majestys well disposed Subjects have been most illegally appress by the Violences and usertations of Governor Lord Willoghby and all that



they would suffer with patience if they did not see greater injuries offered to his Majesty to the concern of many thousands of pounds etc. See Dorchester Entry book Chas. II, Vol. XVIII. PP 154-160, also Cal. Papers VXX, No. 58, 3 PP.

In 1670, in New London, Conn. John Lewis and Sarah Chapman were prosecuted for "Sitting together on the Lord's Day under an apple tree in Goodman Chapman's orchard"

It was a Connecticut law that "whcever sets a fire in the woods and it burns a house shall suffer death." and a child over 16 years old who strikes or curses his Father or Mother shall be put to death

To deny that any book of the Bible as the infallible word of God, the second offence was death or banishment. and whoever marries two wives or more shall be executed

Persons not proven guilty but lying under a strong suspicion of guilt may be punished though not so severely as would be the case had they been convicted.

Oliver Cromwell late in 1649 or 1650, tried to get people from New England to people Ireland. His plan was to depopulate by transporting the inhabitants in large numbers to various places, the men to serve in the French and Spanish armies, the women and children to be sold as slaves.

The annual report of the American Historical Association for 1898 shows on Dec 31, 1650, six men of Massachusetts, four of them ministers, made answer to Cromwell. Two of the ministers were Peter Bulkley of Concord and Samuel Whiting of Lynn. A son of the former and a daughter of the latter, as will be shown later, married descendants of Thomas Newton.

It was not only in America that the laws were peculiar. It was a harsh age. In the Statute book of England there were more than two hundred crimes for which a person might be put to death,





Grave of Capt. James Newton,  
Colchester Conn.

James Newton Captain



By order of his Honor the  
Governor I had the first Company  
or Train Band in Colchester to the  
choice of a Captain Lieutenant &  
Ensign at a Training Day worned  
for it choice of officers on ye 22<sup>nd</sup> day  
of April last and the Company  
Made choice of Israel e Newton  
for their Captain Noah Wally for  
their Lieutenant & Sam'l Minnis  
for their Ensign & each officer  
was chosen by a full & clear Ma-  
jority of votes & Newhawen Oct  
y<sup>r</sup> 1780

Chas: P: James Newton Captain

The 22<sup>nd</sup> of this Month the  
Established in the Office of the  
Maj: General of the Militia & the  
Commissioners accordingly

Resd: in this

Upper Street

Concurred in by J: Lowry, Jno: J:  
Pott, Jas: Russell, Clerk

Report to the Governor written by Capt. James Newton,  
in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.



## Capt. James Newton.

"JAMES NEWTON, the remaining son, was the founder of the Colchester, Conn., family. The first record of him is Dec. 20, 1682.

"Ye town hath granted unto James Nuton three acres of land lying at ye West farms unto ye Bridge Hill (p. 71, Book B, Fairfield Town Records). The next court record shows that Thomas Sen. died prior to May 28, 1682, and is the only record we have of his death.

James Newton, as Attourney to his brother, Iserell Newton, plaintife, Robt. Beachem defendt by way of appeale from the judgment of the Court of Assistants, May 28, 1683, which action was an action of trespass on the case, for illegally restraining and keeping possession of the lands and privledges of his father Thomas Newton deceassed, which now of right belongs to sayd Iserell, lyeing and being in a place called Maximus, now Banckside, whereby the plntf is damnifyed by being kept from his inheritance in the estate of his fath-er's to his damage five hundred pownds. In which action the Jury found for the defendant that the plaintife pay him costs of court. Withdrawn." (p. 123, Vol. III, Colonial Records of Conn.).

Lull has collected other items in regard to him; see pp. 19 and 20 of his Genealogical Notes.

April 17, 1684. James Newton conveyed by deed "a parcell of land lying on ye Island at Maxemus" to Edward Jessup of Fairfield. (p. 547, Book A, Fairfield Town Records).

1686. "James Nuton as Constable is ordered to sell the hay he took from the hands of Simon Couch from the land of Joseph Lockwood" (Vol. 1675-1689, Fairfield Probate Records).

"The office of a Constable in those days was one of great importance. He was the arm of the law and the embodiment of its majesty. From the date of his appointment the town became a valid incorporation, subject to taxation and entitled to representation." (p. 15, History of Fairfield, Schenck).

April 6, 1688, James Newton was allowed an interest in Fairfield lands at the rate of £20 Estate. (p. 244, History of Fairfield, Schenck).

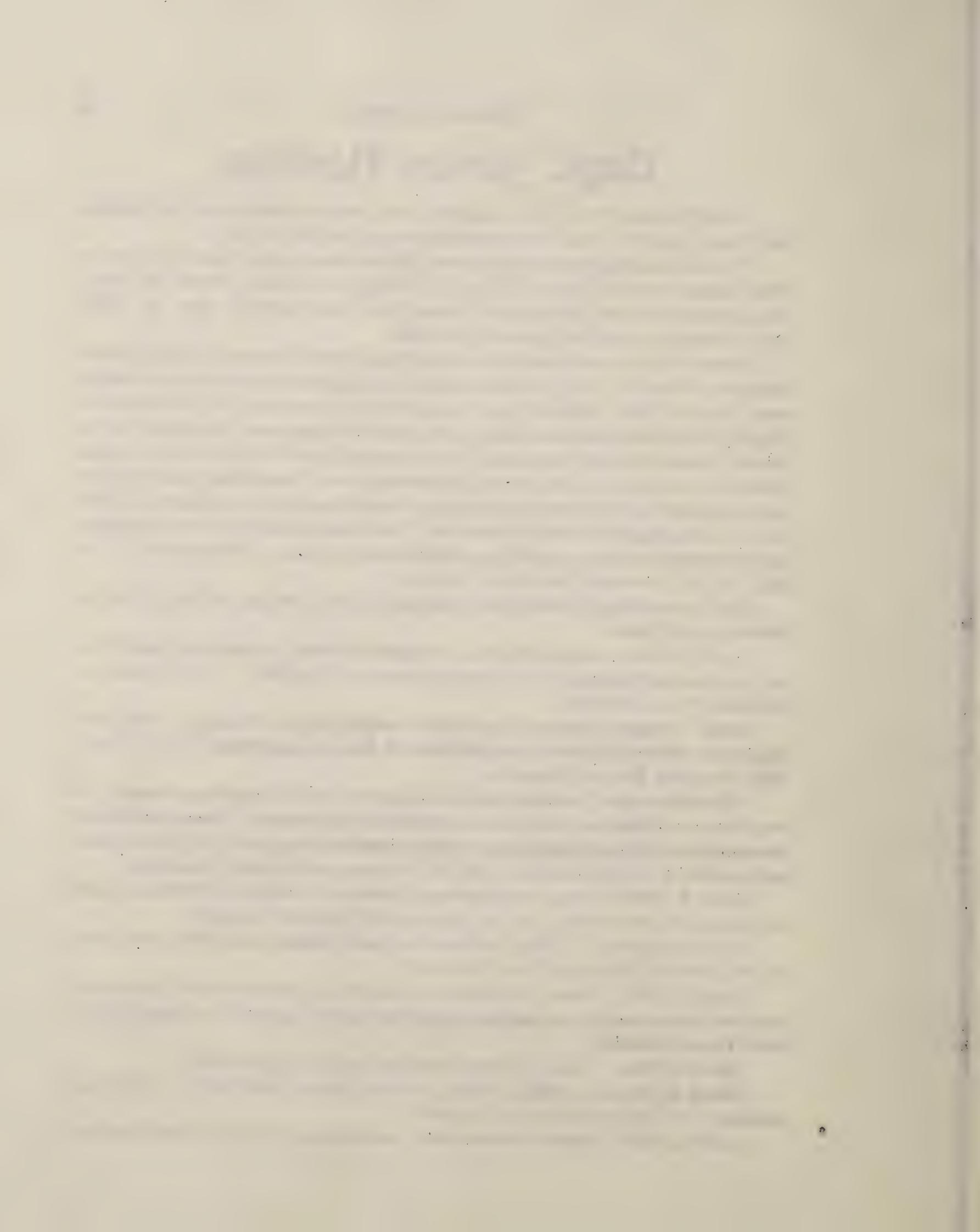
Mar. 18, 1689-90. James Newton was made freeman and took the oath. (p. 89, Book B, Fairfield Town Records).

May 17, 1692 James Newton appointed by the Town to view a piece of land at Campo and also to lay out a highway there. (pp. 67-99, Book B, Fairfield Town Records).

Dec. 30, 1694. "James Nuton admitted to full Communion."

March 8, 1695-6. "Mary Nuton, wife of above, admitted to full Communion." (Church Records of Fairfield).

April 6, 1696 James Newton sold "one homelot with ye house and or-



chard thereon standing, and ye s'd land is in quantity thre acres be it more or less and is bounded on all sides with ye comon. Said Lot and house and orchard is in ye Township of Fairfield at ye place commonly caled Greens Farms." (p. 262, Book A, Fairfield Town Records).

Early in the next century we find him a freeman in Rhode Island, undertaking public duties, in connection with his brother-in-law. "Voted, Whereas at a town meeting of the freemen of the town of Kingstown, in this Colony, held in said town, the 12th day of July, 1703, to choose men to lay out highways or roads in said town, and according thereunto the freemen of said town made choice of twelve men, to-wit: Lodowick Updike, James Newton" and others. (p. 480, Vol. III, Rhode Island Colonial Records). How long he continued his residence here we do not know.

"James Newton married Mary Hubbell, the daughter of Sergt. Richard Hubbell of Fairfield and his first wife Elizabeth Meigs." (p. 380, History of Fairfield, Schenck).

The document shown on opposite page, referring to Peter Hubbell and signed by Gov. Law, is from an original document owned by me. Peter was a brother of Mary Hubbell. Gov. Law, whose signature is shown, also signed The Commission as Major of Isreal Newton mentioned later. The document states it was read in ye presence of Peter Hubbell.

On April 28, 1713, he signed an agreement as one of the proprietors of the town of Colchester, New London Co., Conn. (p. 116, Records of Colchester, Tainter). The records of the town of Colchester were admirably kept.

In preface of Charles Tainter's Records of Colchester, he leads us to infer that in settling Colchester, opposition and perplexities were encountered from Owaneco and Joshua Indians, the Mohegan Chiefs who were the sons of the great warrior Uncas and from the Masons, Maj. Palues and many others who claimed large tracts of land within the Grant, by virtue of titles and grants obtained from the heirs of the great Mohegan Sachem Uncas.

The grave of Uncas, made famous by J. Fenimore Cooper in "The Last of the Mohicans" lies south of Colchester, toward New London.

The town records show James and Isreal Newton came from Kingstown in Naraganset. James was often elected to important town positions. From 1713 to 1726 as selectman.

"Legall town meeting November 9th, 1714" he was on committee to "Prosecute in the law and eject any and every person that doe or shall trespass or make enterance uppon any of the Devided or undivided Lands within the township of said Colchester."

James Newton & Jonathan Northern, Collectors, Dec. 27, 1714, "Chosen to gather the Minesters Rate and town rate for Richard Church." "Reverent Mr Bulkley" was Pastor. His salery was "Seaventy & thre pounds curant



mony,—only eight pounds of it is to find himself firewood for the year in-sueing". James also elected same day "Senator to seate persons in the meeting house."

He was Deputy (representative) at General Assembly at Hartford and New Haven from 1713 to 1716 and commissioned Captain of the first Company or trainband in Colchester, May 1716, according to Colonial Records of Connecticut.

At town meeting "Voted to hire a Schole Master for the whole year according to Law. Whare ye schole kept be determined by Comittie." Capt. Newton Chairman of Committie.

Capt. Newton joined church at Colchester, date not given. Jan. 1, 1734, he married his second wife, widow Mary Barnard. He died Feb. 9, 1739, aged 85 years. His widow, Mary Barnard Newton, took for a third husband Deacon John White, June 7, 1742. By his last wife Capt. James had no children. The children of his first wife were:

Dorothy	Born March 22, 1681.
Alice	" Feb. 28, 1686.
James	" April 3, 1690.
Ann	" April 13, 1692.
Isreal	" March 5, 1694.
Mary	Baptized April 23, 1699.
Abigail	Born March 1703-4.

Alice married Robert Ransom of Colchester. They had:

John	Born Nov. 13, 1709.
Mary	" Aug. 30, 1711.
James	" March 13, 1713
Joshua	" May 3, 1715.
Robert	" March 25, 1717.
Alice	" Sept. 6, 1719
Newton	" Feb. 21, 1722.
Amos	" Feb. 17, 1727.
Elizabeth	" May 1, 1729.
Amy	" Aug. 2, 1732.

Dorothy married Crawford.

Anne Married Jan. 3, 1710 or 1711, Jonathan Kellogg. They had:

Jonathan	Born Sept. 18, 1712; died July, 1745.
Joseph	" Aug. 10, 1716.
Isreal	" 1722; died Feb. 12, 1784.
Stephen	" March 15, 1724.
Silas	" Jan. 11, 1732 or 33.
Martin	" Feb. 15, 1734 or 5.



## THOMAS NEWTON

Mr. Jonathan Kellogg died Aug. 8, 1771, in his 92nd year. Mrs. Anne Newton Kellogg died Aug. 14, 1769, in her 78th year.

Mary married July 11, 1717, Mr. Jonathan Welles. They had:

Jonathan Born Apr. 13, 1718.

Simion " June 17, 1720.

Reuben " May 23, 1722.

Mary " Sept. 14, 1724.

Irene " May 4, 1729.

James.

Hubbel.

Levi.

Judas Born 1738.

Asahel.

Martha.

Mr. Jonathan Welles died Jan. 25, 1756, in his 61st year. Mrs. Mary Newton Welles died Jan. 10, 1754, in her 55th year.

Abigail married Dec. 25th, 1723, Lieut. Azariah Loomis (born May 2nd, 1700). They had:

Dimis Born Sept. 5, 1724; married Dudley Wright.

Silence Born Jan. 6, 1737; married Clark.

Lieut. Azariah Loomis died Feb. 9, 1758, in his 57th year. Mrs. Abigail Newton Loomis died June 15, 1778.

## Robert Ransom

An original report in hand writing of Capt. James in Connecticut Archives, Militia, 1st ser. vol. 2, doc. 30, reads as follows:

"By order of his Honour the Governer I Lead the first Company or Train Band in Colchester to the Choice of a Captain, Lieutenant & Ensign at a Training Day worned for ye Choice of officers on the 22nd day of April Last and the Company made Choice of Israel Newton for their Captain Noah Wells for their Lieutenant & Sam'l Lummis for their Ensign & Each officer was Chosen by a full & clear Majority of votes—New Haven Octr ye 8th, 1730.

Y<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1730  
Crlf of James Newton Captain



## Deacon James Newton.

JAMES NEWTON, Jr. being eldest son of Capt. James Newton, we will give his line as we have traced it to present time, then will take up line of Major Isreal, the younger son, and do likewise. James Jr. was born April 3, 1690; baptized Dec. 30, 1694; married Susannah Wyat, May 31, 1716. He was probably executor of Major Isreal's will and was guardian of the Major's son, Asahel, after his father's death. He was buried in the little Colchester cemetery. His tombstone reads as follows:

"In Memory of Deacon James Newton,

Who died Aug. 4, 1756,

In ye 67 year of his age.

Mark ye Perfect man & Behold ye upright for ye end  
of that man is peace."

His tombstone is of grayish stone, perhaps a soft granite, and in very bad shape. (See page 13.) I note in old Trinity New York City church yard some of the old stones have been framed with a granite frame, presume it would be only way to protect this stone

His wife was buried beside him, inscription as follows:

"In memory of Susanna,

Wife of Deacon James Newton,

Who died July 26, 1747,

In ye 51st year of her age.

The farm on which they lived and which probably was owned by James Sr., was held by descendants until about twenty-five years ago. On the place is a pool of water which was formerly called "Newton's Pond." It is now called Hayward's Lake and the place is called Haywardsville.

### WILL OF DEACON JAMES NEWTON.

In the Name of God Amen this 26th Day of July A. D. 1756 I James Newton of Colchester in ye County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut Being Under Weak and Low Sircum Stances yet Through Divine Goodness of Sound and Disposing mind and memory Praised be God their for and Calling to mind my mortality and the uncertainty of my Continuence in this world am Desirous to make a Settlement of my affairs and to set my house in order before I goe hence I may not Return and first and principally whensoever my Great Change Shall Come I would Resigne my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it hopeing and believing that I shall obtain Remission of all my Sins in and through the merits of Jesus Christ my Lord and only Saviour and be admitted into Life Eternal my body then I would commit unto the Earth Whence it was taken in a firm belief that I shall Review the Same again at



the Resurrection of the just by the mighty power of God and as touching Such Temporal Estate as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I Give Dispose of and bequeath the Same in Manner following. First my Will is and I do order that my Just Debts and funeral Charges be Dapt and Discharged out of personal Estate by Executors here after named as Soon as may be after my Decease.

Item my will is and I do give and Bequeath unto my well Beloved Son James Newton Junr over and above what I have already given him by Deed and other wise one fifth part of all my personal Estate that shall be left after my just debts &c are payd and tis my will that he Should have it in full of his portion Together with his Lawfull wright in the Lands that Came by his Deceased Mother which Lands Ly in the Society Called West Chester in Colchester Afore Said.

Item it is my will that my beloved Son John Newton Should have and Enjoy all the Lands that I gave unto him by Deed of Gift bearing Date July the 20th, 1756 as his Equal part of Estate and in full of his portion together with his Lawfull part in ye fore sd Lands at Westchester Society.

Item my will is and I do order that my beloved Son Israel Newton Should have and Enjoy all the Lands that I have given unto him in Deed of Gift Bearing Date July the 20th, 1756, together with his Lawfull Wright in ye afore sd Lands Lying in ye Colchester in Society Called Westchester in full of his portion.

Item my will is and I do give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughters viz Dorothy Tozier and Dinah Newton, Loveme Newton and Susannah Newton four fifths parts of all my Personal Estate to be Equally Devided amongst and Between them in full of each of their portions together with their Lawful wrights in sd Lands in Westchester Society which came by their Deceased Mother & whereas I formerly Gave unto sd Daughter Dorothy Tozier Sundry Things at and Soon after her Marriage it is my will that they Should be Looked upon as a part of her portion and that no account should be brought in against her or her Husband Therefor and I have to fore Namely on the 24th of July Instant gave a deed of Gift of a Certain Track or piece of Land in Colchester afore sd unto my Daughters Dinah Lodeme and Susannah and suppose and that sd Land Together with what I have given them in this will Doth make them equall with their said Sister Dorothy. There are Sundry Things now in my house which are mentioned in a Certain Certificate under my hand Dated July 24th, 1756 which are the property of sd Daughters Dinah Loveme and Susannah and I do not look upon Them as my Estate and further I do so Nominate and appoint my Son James Newton to be the Sole Executor of This my Last Will and Testament and do hereby Disannul Revoke and make void all other Wills and Testiments by me here to fore made and in





WILLIAM RAY NEWTON



Old Deed Owned by William Newton of Omaha, Neb.

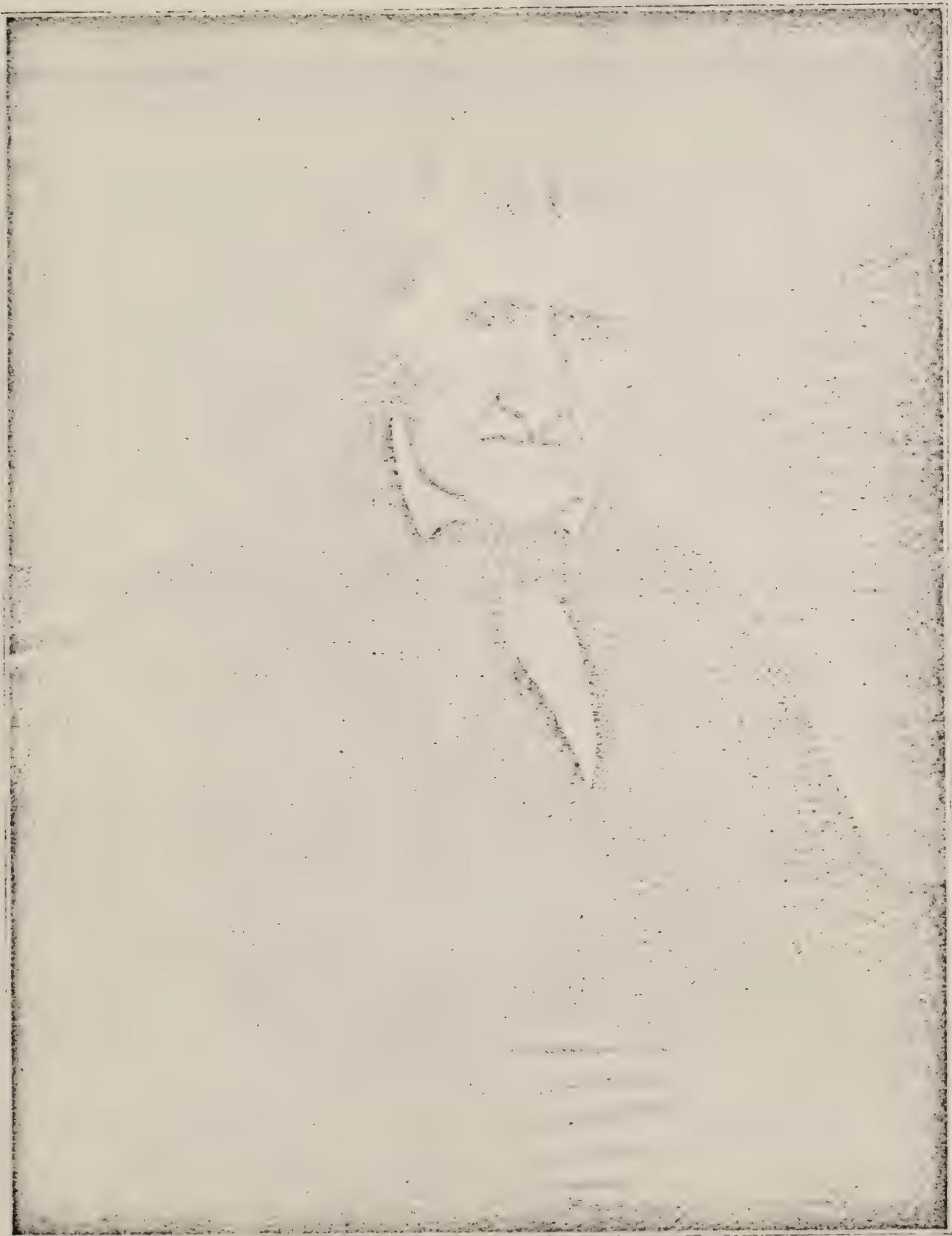




*John Newton*

Home of John Newton Middlefield Mass. 1785.



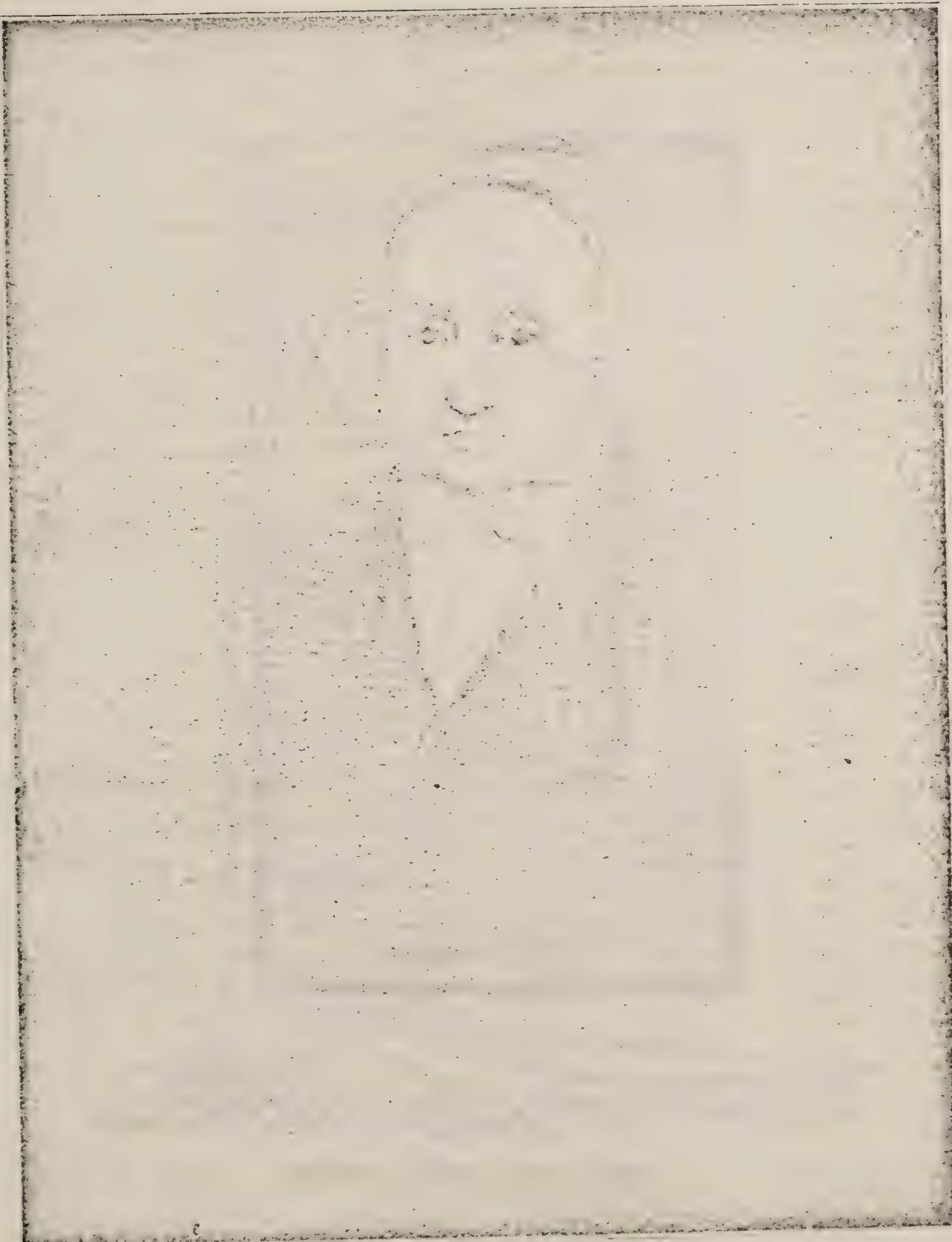


John Newton

Middlefield, Mass.



1582941



MARTHA WHITING NEWTON

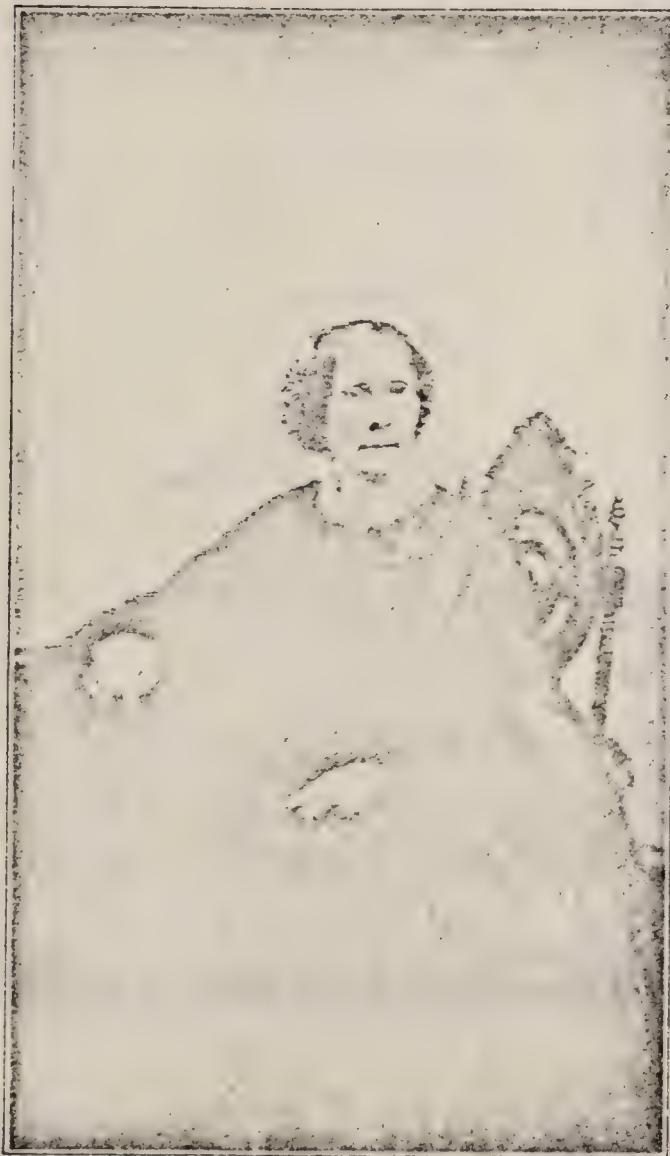




*John M. Thiverton*

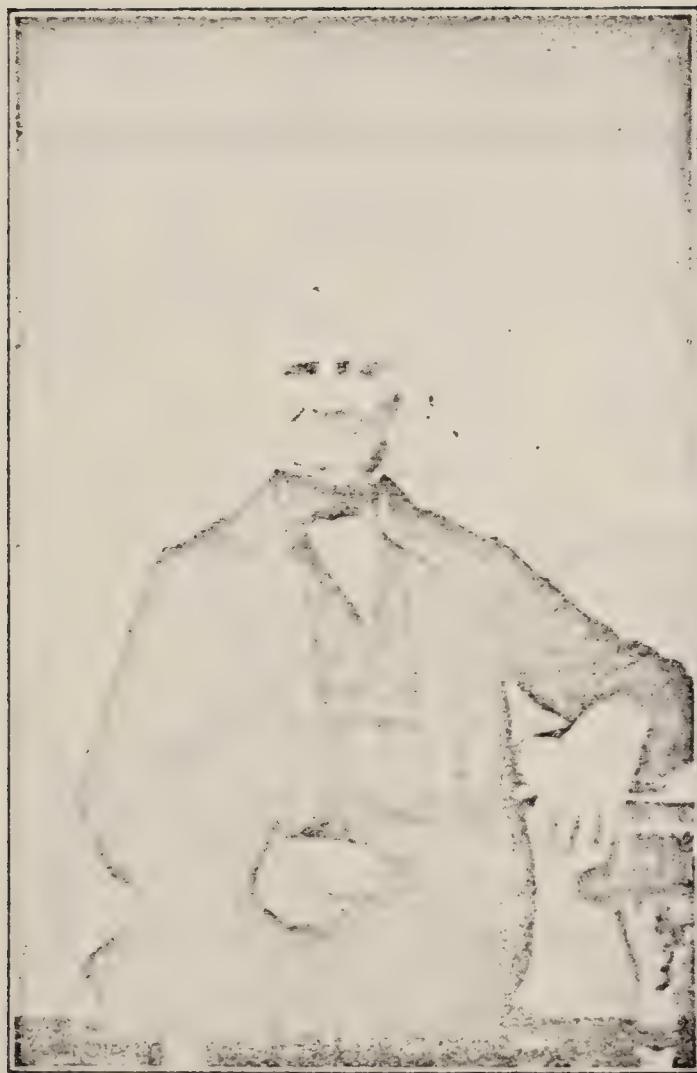
Albany, New York 1850.





MRS. JANE P. ALLEN NEWTON





*William Newton*

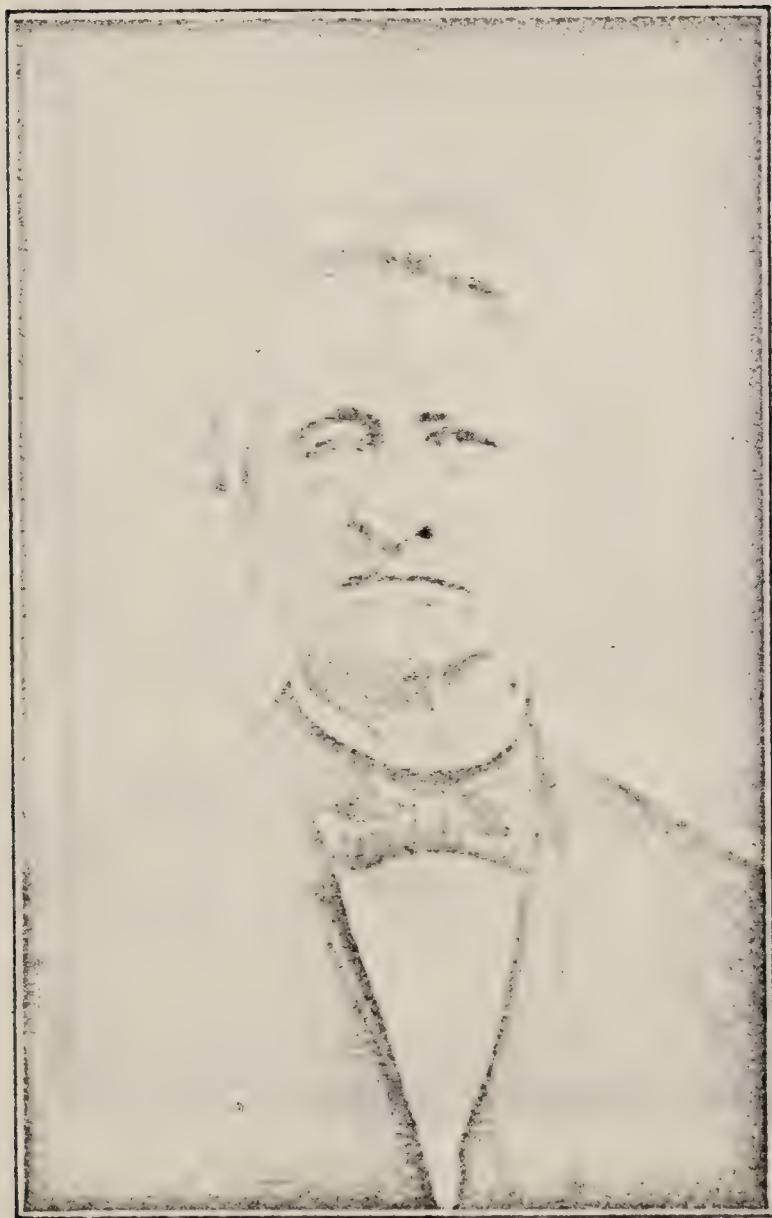
Albany New York, 1850.





MRS. WILLIAM NEWTON, Albany N. Y.





Ambrose Newton





Sally Newton





A. W. Newton, M.D.



Confirmation of what is above written I have here unto Sett my hand  
and Seal the Day of the Date above sd Sign'd Sealed & Published & de-  
clared to be ye last Will and Testament of sd above Testatore.

JAMES NEWTON (Seal).

The children of Deacon James, Sec 3, and Susanna his wife were:

Dorothy b Feb. 25, 1717-8  
John b Sept. 30, 1719, Sec. 5.  
James b June 27, 1721, Sec. 6.  
Israel(1) b Feb 27, 1725, Sec 7.  
Thomas b Aug. 4, 1728, d Sept. 21, 1728,  
Dinah b Feb. 24. 1730.  
Leodamia b May 7, 1732  
Susanna b March 15, 1735.

Richard Tozer of Boston, Mass., m Judith Smith, d Thomas Smith  
and Grand D Simon Smith, Citizen and Fishmonger of London, Eng.,  
July 3, 1656

They had:

Thomas b May 5, 1657

Moved to Killery, Maine.

Richard was killed by Indians in Phillips War, Thomas was badly  
wounded, recovered and was father of Richard born about 1697, m New  
London, Conn., Mercy Beebe, Apr. 8, 1792.

Children;

Thomas

Richard

Samuel m Dorothy Newton.

John

James

Mercy (probably)

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Newton Tozer:

Richard, Sept. 2. 1754

Mary m Nathaniel Harris

Leodamia m Jonathan Harris

Susanna m Noah Murray

Meribah

Samuel

James

Julius born at Montville, Conn.. June 16, 1764, d at Athens, Pa.,  
Dec. 8. 1832, m Hannah Conkling about 1786, b Sag Harbor, Long Is-  
land, Oct 7, 1764, d at Athens, Pa., March 5, 1832, buried on home  
farm, later remains removed to Tiogo Point Cemetery.



Samuel Tozer d Colchester, Conn., 1786.

Dorothy d at Athens, Pa., 1797, supposed buried in farm cemetery of son Julius.

Samuel in Wyoming Valley at the time of the massacre.

Ralph Tozer b at Athens, Nov. 19, 1829, was told when a boy, Julius Tozer and his mother Dorothy were there and went back on foot to Conn. Julius enlisted in Continental Army at 16 and served through the war. Early in the war of 1812 he raised a company of Volunteers and as Captain marched to the front. In battle of Fort Erie his thigh was shattered by a fragment of shell, unfitting him for further service. He and his wife removed to Wyoming Valley about 1792 and in 1793 to Athens, Pa., and became one of the leading men of the town.

David Alexander settled in the same town before 1790 and married Margaret Miller, d William Miller, an early settler there. His son, Hugh Alexander b March 17, 1789, and he and his future wife, Hannah Tozer, grew up together. In 1810 Hugh and family removed to St. Clair County, Illinois.

John Alexander was the Immigrant Ancestor, b Scotland, near Glasgow, about 1700. He was s of Thomas of Lanark John in Margaret Glasson d Ronald Glasson of Glasgow lived for a few years in Ireland, came to America in 1736.

Children:

Hugh, John, Rachel and Margaret.

Hugh was b about 1725, was a wheelwright and carpenter, m Mary Edmiston in 1752, d David Edmiston of Cecil Co., Md. Hugh was a deputy to Provincial Conference, July 18, 1776, at Carpenters Hall in Philadelphia, which adopted the first free Constitution of Penn. and on committee which reported important bills. He died March 22, 1777.

Children, Margaret, John, Mary, David and Hugh.

David, the Great Grandfather of H. B. Alexander, was born about 1760 in Shermans Valley, Pa. He was a Mounted Ranger against Indians during part of the Revolutionary War,

Children, Hugh, Edith, William, Margaret, Martha, Samuel, John, David, Cyrus and Arosper

He removed to Southern Illinois in 1810 and in 1822 was killed by lightning while walking behind a load of hay. Hugh his son came to Illinois with his father, obtained land and built a log house, then returned to Athens and married Hannah Tozer and returned over mountains at Pittsburg and by flatboat down the Ohio river. H B Alexander has two letters written by the bride, one from Pittsburgh describing the town and people, May 24, 1812, the other from Shiloh, Ill.,



Sept. 18, 1813 The groom belonged to Jacob Shorts Co. Mounted Rangers from Feb. 27 to May 91, 1813, during Indian troubles. He was a farmer and had a "Still" and tannery and a strict Presbyterian but was converted to the Methodist faith and quit making whiskey. Died Mitchell Co., Iowa, 1871.

Julius Tozer Alexander, father of H. B. was born Sept. 2. 1814. Hannah d Aug. 24, 1820, buried at Shiloh, Ill. Hugh m 2nd wife Cynthia Manvil, grand-daughter of Nicholas Manvil, a victim of the Wyoming Mass. cre of 1773. They had 10 children. April 18, 1832, Julius enlisted und r his uncle, Capt. Wm. Moore, in Black Hawk war, was a mounted company, mustered out at Ottawa, May 28, 1732. Capt. Moore was a blacks nith and local Methodist preacher at Shiloh and when time of enlistment was up he claimed war was started by unjust acts of northern Yankees. Julius and his brother Edward afterwards came to Chicago, later to Plainfield, then to Geneva. Julius m Wealthy Sikes in 1839, born Sept 2, 1320, at Ludlow, Mon., d of Increase Sikes, a Revolutionary soldier, descendant of Richard Sikes of Springfield, Mass., 1641.

Children Julius and Wealthy Alexander:

Edward Wright, April 6, 1842

Hugh Byron, Jan, 29, 1847.

Edward W. was in Civil War, and Julius, son of H. B., was born Jan 24, 1898, was in the World War.

Dinah d Deacon James, m N. Matson of Lyme, Conn. They had:

Nathaniel

Israel

Susan

Abigail

Lois

Anne

Leodamia, baptized Oct. 1, 1732, m May 31, 1758, John Fuller. They had:

Lodeney

Alice

Israel

James

Susanna, her signature shown on old deed, m Dec. 16, 1756, Peter Bulkeley, son of Rev. John, the first pastor of Colchester and his wife, Patience Prentice Bulkeley. He was born Nov. 21, 1712 and Susanna was his second wife. They had:

James b Sept. 7, 1757.



Susannah b Nov. 23, 1759,

Israel b Jan. 22, 1762.

Charles b Dec. 17, 1763

Mrs. Susannah Bulkeley d Aug. 26, 1799, in her 65th yr. Mr. Peter Bulkeley d Aug. 7, probably 1800.

## John Newton

Sec. 5, Son Sec. 3

John Newton, the eldest son of Deacon James, m Mary Holbrook of Lebanon, Dec. 27, 1756. They had:

John Jr. b Apr. 9, 1758, Sec. 8.

James b Oct. 4, 1759, Sec. 9.

Mary b Aug. 6, 1761,

Abel b June 9, 1763, Sec. 10.

Amasa, Sec. 11

Lois m Israel Ransom.

John d in 1807, his wife d in 1818.

The family Bible of James, Sec. 6, son Sec. 3, and Elizabeth L his wife, is now owned by Wm. Newton of Omaha. The record shown in this Bible on a later page gives his children, also the signature of James is on old deed given to his brother John.

## John Newton, Jr.

Sec. 8, Son Sec. 5.

John Newton, Jr. was b April 8, 1758. Married Martha Whiting of Colchester, Feb. 3, 1758, d May 1854. His wife d Dec. 5, 1848.

They had:

William b Jan. 6, 1786, Sec. 12.

Amasa b April 8, 1788, Sec. 13.

Henry b Oct. 4, 1791, Sec. 14.

John b July 11, 1793, d Feb. 7, 1794.

John Milton b June 21, 1796, Sec. 15,

Lucy b July 23, 1798, d Nov. 15, 1841.

Ambrose b June 11, 1800, Sec. 16.

Asa b June 27, 1803, Sec. 17.



## John Milton Newton

Sec. 15, Son Sec. 8.

John Milton Newton, born at Middlefield, Mass., June 21, 1796, was son of John (Sec. 8) Newton and Martha Whiting (see Foward). He came to Albany, N. Y., when 21 years old, in 1817, and engaged in business with his brother William who had preceeded him. They were for years among the leading grain and produce merchants in the city during the fore part of the century. John M. Newton was one of the organizers of the Albany National Exchange Bank (now the First National) in 1838 and for years a director of the same. In 1842 he retired from business and settled in the town of Watervliet, Albany Co., where he erected a dwelling. the place being called Newton's Corners. In 1850 he erected a building for a store, the same year a Post Office was established and the village named Newtonville in his honor. In 1859 he donated a lot of land on which was built a church of brick for use of the Baptist society to which he gave largely of his means.

Rev. B. T. Welch and the Rev. William Arthur were pastors of the church and from them the children of John M. Newton received their early education. The Rev. William Arthur was the father of President Arthur. Mr. Newton was an enterprising man and though retired from active business and devoted to country life, he always retained his interest in business affairs. About 1860 he established his sons, Horace B. and John M. Jr. in the Salamander Fire Brick Works which became one of the important industries of the city of Albany. They were the sole manufacturers of iron-stone for hard and soft coal stoves, they also manufactured extensively fire-brick of every variety and shape for stoves, ranges and heater linings. Walter McIntosh Newton was admitted to the firm alter the death of his father. John M. Newton died at Newtonville, Jan 16, 1867. He married first, in Albany, Eliza Taylor, born March 26, 1806, died April 8, 1829; second, Eliza Cannon McIntosh, born June 5, 1806, died Oct. 17, 1844; third, Pierson Allen, born June 7, 1811, died Dec. 23, 1864. (see Foward).

### Children:

- 1 Eliza Martha Newton, born April 21, 1727.
- 2 Horace B. Newton, born Feb. 12. 1829. Sec. 17.
- 3 John M. Jr. Newton, born Nov., 1838. Sec. 18.
- 4 William McIntosh, died age 18 years,
- 5 Frederick Allen Newton, died age 9 years.
- 6 Walter McIntosh Newton. Sec. 19.



7 Henry Allen Newton. Sec, 20.

8 Caroline Allen Newton.

(1) Eliza Martha Newton, born Albany, April 21, 1827, eldest child of John M. and Eliza Taylor Newton, married Oct. 15, 1850, as second wife, Amos Portean Palmer, son of Capt. Amos and Clarissa (Lull) Palmer, born at Neomi, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1820, died at Albany, July 30, 1899. They had eight children, all of which died without issue, except Amos P. Palmer Jr., who married Louise Gregory, dau. of Daniel Gregory of Albany, and had one son, Gregory Palmer, the only living descendant of Eliza Martha Newton. He is married to Emma Halsey Denman and resides in California.

Children of Eliza Martha Newton Palmer:

1 Ida Martha, 1852-1887, married William B. Courtney.

2 Amos P. Jr., 1854-1880, married Louise Gregory.

3 John Milton, 1855-1899. married Ada Lawrence.

4 William McIntosh, 1859-1887. unmarried.

5 Horace Barnum, 1861-1875.

6 Billings Learned, 1862-1865.

Frank Rockwell Palmer, 1868-1900, unmarried.

Grace Palmer, 1871-1872.

Mrs. Eliza Martha Palmer is now (1912) residing in Albany, having entered her 86th year in February. Her home contains many of the Newton family antiques and the portrait in oil of her grandparents, John and Martha Whiting Newton.

(2) Horace B. Newton, eldest son of John M. and Eliza Taylor Newton, born Albany, Feb. 12. 1829, died at Ballston, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1892. He married first Mary A. Henry, dau. of Jacob Henry of Newtonville, N. Y. born July 25, 1831, died Feb. 26, 1868. He married second Mary B. Booth, born Dec. 28, 1738, died July 17, 1909, at Ballston.

Children of H. B. and Mary Henry Newton:

1 Horace B., 1852-1854.

2 Charles, 1854, married, residing at Denver, Col; no further record.

3 Jacob Henry, 1855-1856.

4 Henrietta, 1857-1876.

5 Katherin, 1859-1906.

6 Jennie, residing Ballston, N. Y.

7 Anna Newton married Rev. John B. Hubbs, now (1912) rector St. Peter Church, Geneva, N. Y. Their children:

1 Horace Newton Hubbs.

II Dinsmore Hubbs.



8 Martha Newton, residing Ballston.

Children of H. B. and Mary Booth Newton:

9 Charlotte Booth, Ballston, N. Y.

10 Samuel Smith, married Sarah Verbeck. Their children:

I Catherine Newton.

II Abby Newton.

11 Horace B. Jr., born 1876, died 1900, married Hazleton, their son, Hazleton Newton, Ballston.

(3) John Milton Newton Jr., Sec. 18, son of John M. and Eliza Cannan McIntosh Newton, born at Albany, Nov. 15, 1838, died there. He married in 1864. Mary Austin Clark, daughter of Stewart C. Clark and Mary Austin, of Albany.

Their children:

1 Stewart-Clark Newton, died Buffalo, N. Y.

2 William McIntosh, Sec. 20, residence unknown

3 Mary Clark, died in infancy.

4 Mary Clark Newton, residing in Albany.

(8) Walter McIntosh Newton, Sec. 21, born at Newtonville, son of John M. and Jane P. Allen Newton, now residing in Albany, married Sept. 5. 1878, Anna M. Parson, daughter of John D. and Eleanor Bonne Parsons of Albany.

Their children;

1 John Parsons Newton, Sec. 22, born 1879, Nov. 8, a graduate of Albany Academy, also of Rensulaus Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., now a civil engineer in State Department at Albany.

2 Elsie Allen Newton.

3 Eleanor Bonne Newton.

(7) Henry Allen Newton, Sec. 20, son of John M. and Jane P. Allen Newton, born at Newtonville, N. Y., died at Plattsburg, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1903. At the time of his death he was Cashier of the Vidar National Bank. He married June 1887, Sophia Beckwith, daughter of Benjamin and Louise Mitchell Beckwith.

Children:

1 Harriet Newton, died young.

2 Caroline Newton.

3 Elizabeth Mather Newton.

4 Mary Rose Newton.

All residing Plattsburg, N. Y.

(8) Caroline Allen Newton, youngest child of John M. and Jane P.



Allen Newton, born at Newtonville, N. Y., married at Albany, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1882, William Easton, son of Charles Patterson Easton and Mary J. Boyd.

Their children:

Helen Newton Easton.

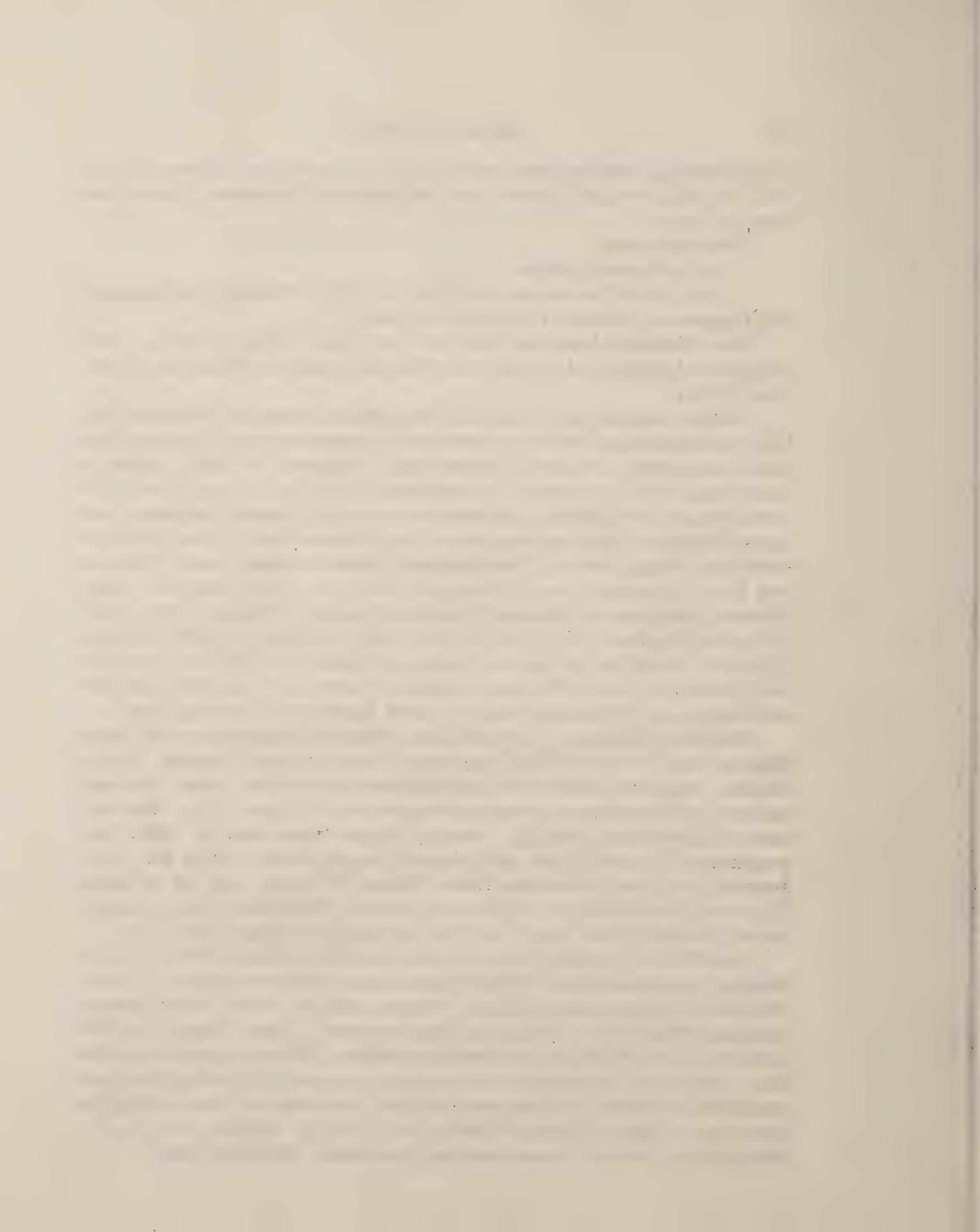
Mary Boyd Easton, married Oct. 18, 1811, Wescott Burlingame, son Eugene and Emma Watson Burlingame.

Jane Pierson Allen, the third wife of John Milton Newton, was daughter of Horace Allen and Jane Pierson, born at Pittsfield, Mass., June 7, 1811.

Horace was the son of Rufus Allen, (son of Joseph of Pittsfield) and his wife Emelescent Seymour who was a descendant of Richard Seymour, born Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, England, in 1596, came to America in 1639. was one of the settlers of Hartford, Conn., and very prominent in the Colony. He was son of Sir Edward Seymour and Lady Elizabeth Champernorm and a lineal descendant in the 13th generation of King Edward III of England. John Seymour, son of Richard and Mary Rahleigh, born in Hartford, died 1715. His wife was Mary Watson, daughter of John and Margaret (Smith) Watson. Their son, Zacharias Seymour, born Jan. 10, 1685, married Nov. 27, 1709, Hannah Olmstead, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Elizabeth (Butler) Olmstead and grand-daughter of Captain Nicholas Olmstead of Hartford and Sarah Loomis, his wife, daughter of Joseph Loomis of Windsor, Conn.

Zacharias Seymour Jr., son of Zacharias and Hannah, married Sarah Steele, born 1716, died 1739, daughter of Jonathan and Dorothy Mygatt Steele. Jonathan was son of Captain James Steele and Sarah Barnard his wife, and grandson of George Steele born in Essex Co., England, came to America in 1631-32. Dorothy Mygatt born Jan. 26, 1696, was daughter of Joseph Mygatt and his wife Sarah Webster, who was born June 30, 1655, her father was Lieut. Robert Webster, son of Colonial Governor John Webster, and her mother was Susannah Treat, daughter of Richard Treat, one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Conn.

Jane Pierson, wife of Horace Allen, mother of Jane Pierson Allen Newton, was daughter of David Pierson and Elizabeth Gelston. David Pierson is a descendant of Henry Pierson and his wife Mary Cooper who went from Lynn, Mass., to Southampton, Long Island, in 1640 with forty other families and became settlers. He was a brother of the Rev. Abraham Pierson who was the first minister of Southampton and whose son Abraham Pierson was the first President of Yale College at New Haven, Conn. Henry Pierson was Clerk of Suffolk Co., L. I., from 1669 to 1680 and was otherwise prominent. He died 1680.



David Pierson was a resident of Sag Harbor, Long Island. He married Elizabeth Gelston, born Nov. 30, 1746, eldest daughter of Maltby and Mary Jones Gelston. Maltby Gelston was a wife of Judge Hugh Gelston and Mary Jones, daughter of Dr. Thomas Jones, a surgeon in the Revolutionary War and a friend of General Washington. The Gelstons are of Irish descent, Hugh Gelston having been born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1697, son of a prosperous mill owner. He was a merchant in Southampton in 1717. In 1752 he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk Co. and held the office 21 years. He married in 1717 Mary Maltby, daughter of John and Susannah Clark Maltby and granddaughter of John Maltby, born 1670 in Yorkshire, Eng., and his wife Mary Bryan, daughter of Richard Bryan of Ashton Co., Bucks, England.

The Lineage of Martha Whiting, wife of John Newton and mother of John Milton, from William Bradford of the Mayflower.

1 William Bradford was born at Austerfield, Eng., in 1588, died at Plymouth, Mass., May 9, 1657, married at Plymouth, Aug. 14, 1623, Alice Carpenter Southworth, widow, who was born at Bath, Eng., 1590 and died March 26, 1670, Plymouth.

Their son:

2 William Bradford was born at Plymouth, Mass., June 17, 1624, died there Feb. 20, 1704, married Alice Richards in 1652 who was born June 17, 1624 and died at Plymouth Dec. 12, 1671.

Their daughter:

3 Alice Bradford born at Kingston, Mass., in 1661, died at Norwich, Conn., Nov. 10, 1735, married March 29, 1680, the Rev. William Adams who was born at Ipswich, Mass., May 27, 1650 and died at Dedham, Mass., Aug. 17, 1685.

Their daughter:

4 Elizabeth Adams born at Dedham, Mass., Feb. 23, 1681, died at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 21, 1766, married Sept. 4, 1696, the Rev. Samuel Whiting who was born at Hartford, Conn., April 22, 1670, died at Enfield, Conn., Sept. 27, 1725.

Their son:

5 William Whiting born at Windham, Conn., Jan. 22, 1704, died at Bozrah, Conn., May 25, 1787, married 1724, Ann Raymond, daughter of Joshua Raymond, born at Block Island 1701, died at Bozrah, Conn., Nov. 26, 1773.

Their son:

6 Caleb Whiting born at Norwich, Conn., July 11, 1729, died at Bozrah, Conn., married in 1756 to Lois Lyon who died in Bozrah, Conn.



Sept 22, 1786.

Their daughter;

7 Martha Whiting born at Norwich, Conn., May 31, 1761. died Dec. 5, 1848, married Feb. 3, 1785, John Newton. born at Colchester, Conn., April 24, 1758, died at Middlefield, Mass., May 24, 1854.

Their children:

8 William, Jan. 6, 1786.

Amasa, April 8, 1788.

John, 1793-1794.

John Milton, June 21, 1796.

Lucy, July 23, 1798.

Ambrose, June 11, 1800.

Asa, June 27, 1803.

The descendants of John and Martha Whiting are eligible to membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

#### WHITING FAMILY

William Whiting, one of the early settlers of Hartford, is mentioned in the histories of their county as early as 1632. He was one of the most respectable of the settlers in 1636, one of the civil and religious "Fathers of Connecticut," a man of wealth and education. styled in the records, "William Whiting Gentleman." In 1642 he was chosen one of the Magistrates, in 1641 he was Treasurer of the Colony, which office he retained till his death, July 1647. He also bore the title of Major.

John Whiting, son of William and wife Susannah, was born 1635, graduated from Harvard College 1653, preached several years in Salem, Mass. He moved with his family to Hartford where he was ordained over the First Church in 1660 and so continued until his death, Sept. 8, 1689. Rev. John was twice married, first to Sybil Collins, daughter of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, Mass., by whom he had seven children. Second wife was Phebe Gregson.

Samuel Whiting, son of John and Sybil (Collins) was born April 22, 1670, died at Enfield, Sept. 27, 1725. He received his early education from his father, afterward finished his education for the ministry under the direction of Rev. James Fitch, there being no college in Connecticut at that time. He was the first minister of Windham, Conn. He married at Norwich, Sept. 14, 1696, Elizabeth Adams, daughter Rev. William of Dedham. He was born at Dedham, Feb. 23, 1681, and died Dec 21, 1766. Her mother was Alice Bradford, daughter of Deputy Gov. William Bradford and grand daughter of Governor William Bradford,



the Mayflower Passenger.

William Whiting, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, born Windham, Conn., Jan. 22, 1704, married in 1724, Ann Raymond, daughter Joshua of Block Island. He was Lieut. Colonel at the siege of Louisburg and at Lake George under Sir William Johnson. His son John who was with him was murdered by Indian near Lake George.

Caleb Whiting, son of William and Ann, born July 11, 1729, married in 1756, Lois Lyon. He was a farmer at Bozrah, Conn., born at Norwich, Conn.

Martha Whiting, daughter of Caleb and Lois Lyon, born at Norwich, Conn., May 31, 1761, died Dec. 5, 1848, married Feb. 3, 1785, John Newton of Colchester.

Reference, Goodwin's Gen. Notes.

---

## William Newton

Sec. 12, Son Sec. 8.

William Newton, eldest son of John and Martha Whiting Newton, was born at Middlefield, Mass., Jan. 6, 1786, died at Albany, Jan., 1872. He came to Albany when quite young and established himself in business. In the Albany directory for 1813 he is called a merchant. His brother, John M., settled in Albany in 1817, became associated with him and the firm of William and John M. Newton continued for many years a successful grain and produce business.

William Newton in 1829 was elected an Alderman and in 1831 Supervisor of the 2nd Ward in Albany. He was one of the organizers of the State St. Baptist Church, now the Calvary Baptist, at a meeting held for that purpose on Jan. 15, 1846. He purchased the building site and gave one of the two largest subscriptions (\$6,500) toward building the church and was its first Deacon. He married first Frances Longyear who was the mother of all his children, four daughters, viz: 1 Martha, 2 Lucy, 3 Julia, and 4 Sarah. He married second, Sarah Durant, born June 12, 1787, died April 3, 1872.

1 Martha, daughter of William and Frances Longyear Newton,



married Frederick Parker.

Their children:

I. William Newton Parker, residing in New York City, unmarried

II. Frederick Parker, married Miss Josephine Hills (dead), residing New York.

2 Lucy, daughter William and Frances, married Sheldon Collins, residing in New York.

Their children:

I. Frances Collins, no further record.

II. William M. Collins, born Jan. 20, 1854, died Jan. 16, 1886, married Susan Colvill, 1861-1885. Their child, Susan C., born and died 1885.

III. Daisy Collins, no further record.

IV. Edward Pinckney Collins married Katherine Montague, their son, Alex died age 2 years. They may have other children, no further record.

3 Julia, daughter of William and Frances, married Samuel Patton.

Their children:

I. William Newton, died unmarried.

II. Frances, who married Juan A. Brooks of Albany. Their daughter, Julia Newton Brooks, a graduate of Vassar College.

4 Sarah, daughter William and Frances, died unmarried.

---

## Henry Newton

Sec. 14, Son Sec. 8.

Born Oct 4, 1854, married Oct. 20, 1816, Harriet Walbridge, died Feb. 2, 1843. His wife died Jan. 22, 1878.

They had:

William Henry, born Sept. 20, 1817, married Frances Cecilia Hol-



comb; 2 Sarah O. Johnson; 3 Henrietta Wood, widow.

Charles Whiting Born Feb. 16. 1820; married Jennie Frances Wilson.

Ann Eliza " July 2, 1824; married Oliver Eugene Webster Lull.

John Milton	" Jan. 14, 1827; married Sarah B. Dolby.
Harriet Amelia	" Nov. 9, 1829; died unmarried.
James	" July 29, 1831; married Matilda A. Brennen.
George	" Aug. 14, 1833; married Laura Smith.
Mary Elizabeth	" Jan. 22, 1836; married Hiram Hayes.
Francis	" Mar 23, 1838; died unmarried.
Martha	" July 5, 1841; married Hamilton Murray Peyton.

Frederick Augustus " Oct. 6, 1843; married Charlotte A. Woodruff.

We very fortunately had access to a document written in 1856 by Amasa Newton, eldest son of Abel Newton, owned by his grand-daughter, Cornelia E. Newton of Grand Rapids, Mich. We give it in full.

Burlington, Feb. 20, 1856.

The following Biographical Notice of Deacon John Newton of Middlefield, Massachusetts, together with his family ancestry is taken from a work on American Biography by Wm. Hunt, written 1849. The additional notice of our family I have this day written, thinking it might be of some use and gratification to my children, after my departure.

*Amasa Newton*

John Newton—

"The vein of old age, while it tells some old story,  
Exults o'er the tale with fresh warmth in the Breath,  
As the Breeze of the twilight e'er deepens the glory  
Of beams that are fast going down in the west.  
When the friends of our boyhood have gathered around us,  
The Spirit retraces its wild flower track;  
The heart is still held by the strings which first bound us,  
And feelings keep singing while wandering back;  
Don't you remember?"

Isreal Newton, our first emigrant ancestor, had a son James. James had a son Jolin, the father of John Newton of Middlefield. Isreal Newton, with his wife, left England on account of Religious persecution, about the middle of the Seventeenth Century and settled in Narraganset, where he had two sons, Isreal and James, besides several daughters. Alice, the eldest daughter, married an Englishman named Robert Ransom. She lived to a great age and was the mother of eleven children. It appears from an old newspaper that she



had previous to her death, two hundred descendants in the fourth, and one hundred and twenty-two in the fifth generation. At a subsequent period, (not known,) Isreal Newton, the father of Alice, removed with his family to the place which now comprises the town of Colchester. At that time the land was so cheap that he could have bought the whole for a small sum. He died full of years and was buried in the rear of the Congregational meeting house, where his tombstone, supported by carved pillows may be seen. His two sons, Isreal and James, inherited the paternal estate of their father. James Newton, the paternal Grand father of John Newton of Middlefield, was for many years a Deacon of the Congregational Church. From the Colchester Town Records it appears that James Newton married Widow Barnard; that he had three sons; John, James and Isreal\* and that he died in the 85th year of his age.

"Come join our wing and we will guide thy flight  
To Mysteries of everlasting bliss;—  
The tree and fount of life, the Eternal throne,  
And presence chamber of the King of Kings "

John Newton, the eldest of the three brothers, and father of the subject of this notice, was born in Colchester, in 1722. In 1756 he married Mary Holbrook of Lebanon. He died in 1807; aged 85 years. His wife died in 1817 at the same age.

John Newton of Middlefield was born at Colchester, Connecticut, April 1758, and was brought up on his father's farm. He had three brothers, James, Abel and Amasa\* and two sisters, Lois and Mary. In 1758 John Newton married Martha Whiting, with whom he lived happily for 64 years. Soon after his marriage he removed from Colchester to Middlefield, Mass., then a new forest country, and by the blessing of Heaven upon his labors, he saw the forest disappear and smiling fields of plenty supply their place. He joined the Baptist church in Hinsdale, of which he was Deacon for about half a century. He had six sons and one daughter. The names of the sons were William, Henry, Amasa, Milton, Ambrose and Asa. Amasa died in Ohio, Henry died in Indiana. William and Milton Newton are both wealthy retired merchants, living in Albany. Asa lives in Kentucky and Ambrose on the farm left by his father. The daughter, Lucy, died young. Deacon John Newton died May 1854, in the 97th year of his age. He was a man of much reading and intelligence, a clear and logical mind, retentive memory, with firmness and decision of character. In him the church lost a firm supporter, the poor a generous and sympathetic friend and society a much respected member. He was a relic of forgotten years. He surveyed the overthrow of Nations, the changes of Dynasties and the Crumbling of Thrones. He was old when the star of Napoleon went down at Waterloo, yet lived to see an-



other of the same name sway the destinies of France. His eldest son, William Newton of Albany, had four daughters. The eldest, Sarah, married a Mr. Baker of Newport, Herkimer Co. She died suddenly June 1842. The others are married, one living in New Haven, one in New York and one in Albany. Will Newton and Milton Newton are both members of the Baptist church at Albany and we trust are living as expectants of that better inheritance prepared for the righteous.

"Great day of dread, decision and despair,  
At thought of thee each sublany wish  
Lets go its eager grasp and quits the world,  
And catches at each reed of hope, in Heaven,

James Newton, next brother of Deacon John Newton, was born in 1760. He married Elizabeth Lee, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. The sons were Daniel, John, William, Thomas and James. Daniel and William are dead, the other three survive. The four daughters were Mary, Mahittable, Lydia and Lucy. James Newton was for many years a member of the Presbyterian church. He died in the town of Hartwick, Otsego Co., New York, in the 84th year of his age.

Abel Newton, third brother of John and James, was born in Colchester in 1765. At the age of 24 he married Alsa Loomis, daughter of Mr. John Loomis of that town. (She had eight brothers and two sisters.) By her he had four sons and two daughters. The sons were Amasa, Elias, Isreal and Lyman. The daughters were Lydia and Alsa. Lydia died in infancy. Abel Newton with his family, removed from Colchester in 1794, into what is now the town of Warren, Herkimer Co., New York. The families of Mr. Isreal Loomis, Oliver Warner and Bond Bigelow removed at the same time with him. Their teams, oxen and carts were eighteen days making the passage, about 200 miles; the roads at the time new and in a very bad state. The place where Mr. Newton settled was a wilderness and with the exception of one family, he had no neighbors short of about three miles. (It was the fore part of June that they reached their home.) Although laboring under bodily infirmity through life, yet with fortitude and energy he commenced felling the forest and in humble reliance upon his God, soon had a comfortable log cabin and in due time saw the forest give place to productive and smiling fields of plenty. Soon buildings arose and herds and flocks grazed the fields around him. In the early settlement of this country the want of mills, grist mills and saw mills was most severely felt. The scarcity of provision (with high prices) as corn, wheat and pork, also the destitution of merchants, schools and religious meetings, all these and many more were disadvantages to be met and surmounted. The sparseness of the population, the feelings of loneliness and of dependance, natural to the first settlers of a new country, drew out the



deep social and generous feeling of human nature, and exhibitions of friendship and attachments were witnessed, seldom seen in later times. In the winter evenings on the ox sled might be seen the young farmer with his wife (or household), through the snow path of the forest, wending his way for an evening visit to some neighbor perhaps two, three or four miles remote. Or perchance, under some humble roof while the forest twilight is deepening, might be seen collecting for miles around a few of the exultent of the earth, to join in prayer and praise and thanksgiving to the God of all their mercies

"Oh, may these thoughts possess my breast,  
Where e'er I rove, where e'er I rest,  
Nor let my weaker passions dare  
Consent to sin, for God is there."

Abel Newton, with his wife, were baptized by Elder Furman of Springfield, and afterward joined the little Baptist church in Warren, under the pastorate of Elder Phineas Hocam. With this church their walk was continued till near the close of life. In March, 1837, they with their son Amasa and his family, removed from Warren into the town and county of Otsego, New York. Our dear father, Abel Newton, died 15th July, 1838. He died in strong faith and hope of a blessed and immortal existence. Our mother followed him in 1850, aged eighty years. On the farm which we then occupied, is the public burying ground at Metcalf Hill, Otsego. A plain marble slab marks their resting place. We trust they are of that number that shall have part in the first resurrection.

"Winged by Heaven,  
To fly at infinite; and reach it there,  
Where Seraphs gather immortality,  
From life's fair trio fast by the throne of God."

Alsa Newton, daughter of Abel Newton, was born March, 1792. She remained unmarried and lived with her friends and family through life. She was brought acquainted with her Redeemer in early life, united with the Baptist church, and uniformly maintained a most exemplary and Christian deportment. Her constitution was slender and her health delicate through life. In her disposition she was kind, peaceable and forgiving. She died August, 1848, aged 54 years.

"I would not live always, no blest be the tomb,  
Since Jesus hath died, I will welcome its gloom.  
There sweet be my rest, till He bid me arise  
To hail Him in triumph descending the skies."

Isreal Newton, 3d son of Abel Newton, was born May 1801; died Sept 1813, aged 12 years, 4 months. He was by nature, social, friendly and kind hearted. At the age of ten years he felt himself a sinner, sought and found



forgiveness through the Redeemer, was baptized by immersion into the Methodist communion. He died as he lived, rejoicing in hope.

Elias, 2nd son of Abel Newton, was born in Warren, December 1796. In his early life he was much afflicted with the asthma, which he seemed to outgrow as he came to manhood. In 1820 he married Laura Gay. He soon after removed to the town of Volney, in Oswego Co., New York. Here he bought a small farm which he much improved by clearing, fencing and building, and altho when he commenced, his farm looked rough and forbidding, he made it in a few years a very pleasant and desirable place. Here he lost his house by fire, with all its contents, yet by the kindness of friends and neighbors, with his own energies and industry, he soon built a snug house and was again in comfortable circumstances. About this time he, with his wife, experienced religion and united with the Methodist church in that place. Mr. Newton remained in Volney some ten or twelve years, when he sold and removed to the town of North East, Erie Co., Penn., on Lake Erie. Here Heaven blessing and prosperity attending him. In a few years a noble farm, well fenced, good buildings, with the variety of fine fruits in plenty; in a good location, rewarded his industry. Yet clouds at times obscured his sunny sky. He lost his eldest daughter of twenty-two years, a most fine accomplished and amiable girl. She died suddenly of fever. She had been happily married a year or two previously. Mr. Newton's health also failed him as life advanced. In consequence of great colds, the asthma, which had by turns troubled him through life, increased upon him, affecting his lungs, and after years of suffering and pain and in strong hope of a better state, he departed May 1850, aged 53 years. His widow followed him in the spring of 1855, aged 54 years. He left a large family; with their circumstances at this time I am not informed. Some have died, some removed farther west and some remain upon the paternal estate.

"Our God, our help for ages past,  
Our hope for years to come,  
Be thou our guard while troubles last,  
And our Eternal Home."—Watts.

Lyman Newton, 4th son of Abel Newton, was born Sept. 1807. In 1826 he married Catherine Everson, daughter of Jacob Everson of German flats, Herkimer Co. For two or three years after he with his family lived at home with his father. During that time he with his wife professed religion and united with the Baptist church in Warren. He subsequently removed to German flats where he stayed but a few years. He left there for Albion, Orleans Co., where he bought a place. Here the neighborhood proved sickly and he and his family were soon prostrated by disease. For this reason he sold and bought in Elba, Genesee Co., here raising great crops of wheat,



selling at high prices, etc. He enlarged his farm, erected good buildings, kept a large stock, and was prospered. About 1844 he sold his farm for a high price and bought in the town of Newstead, Erie Co., some sixteen miles southeasterly of Buffalo. Altho out of health and unable to labor, yet his sons being rugged and resolute, he here prospered and increased in wealth. After remaining here for eight years or more he again sold and removed with his family into the state of Illinois. He died in October, 1854, leaving as I think, eight children, three sons and five daughters. We learn that his estate was inventoried at something above \$10,000.

The time of life is short;  
To spend that shortness basely 'twere too long;  
Did life itself, ride on a dial's point;  
Still ending at the arrival of an hour.—Shakespeare.

Amasa Newton, eldest son of Abel Newton (now the only survivor of his father's family), was born Dec. 1789, in Colchester, Conn. Being the eldest son and his father a man of poor health, the pressure of business at home and the want of his help, gave him in early life but little chance at school or to get an education. He succeeded however in obtaining some knowledge of mathematics, and for many years professionally followed the business of a land surveyor. With a thirst for knowledge, a love of reading, an admiration of the poets and a good memory, he obtained a knowledge of men and things not usually possessed by men compelled by necessity to toil for the sustenance of themselves and families. His miscellaneous reading was extensive, comprising a tolerable knowledge of general history, much of biography, and still more of the poets, which he read with avidity and delight. He was familiar with the works of Milton, Young, Pollock, Shakespeare, Thomson, Cowpere, Blair, Driden, Pope, Beatie, Gray, Scott, Byron, etc., etc.; also Addison & Steel of the Spectator, Dr. Samuel Johnson, Bailey, Watts, Lock and Bacon are among the old writers which contributed to our amusement. Of modern and recent works of travels, voyages and adventure, with progression of science and art, we have in some measure kept ourselves advised. A weekly political paper, The Freeman Journal, formerly edited by Col. J. H. Prentiss, Cooperstown, lately by S. M. Shaw, we have taken (with one or two brief exceptions) for more than forty years. But of all the good books which we have seen and read, we wish to record our testimony in favor of the Holy Bible, the book and the only book which gives us the origin of man, his first and upright state, his shameful apostacy and fall. The consequent loss of the Creator's Image; with the promise of Redemption given to the first transgressor, which promise was continued to patriarchs and Prophets through the long period making the fulling of time, when the Redeemer appeared as heralded by the Angels, to the shepherds who watched their flocks by night.



upon the plains of Judea; while the Heavenly Host sang jubilant, Glory to God in the Highest, Peace on Earth and good will to man. This is the only Chart and pole Star that can guide us in our dark passage from earth to Heaven. This only can lead us from that death which never dies, to that life which is hid with Christ in God. This alone answers that great question, "How shall man be just with God?" and the response is, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved." "For He has been made the end of the law for righteousness to them that believe, that we might be made the righteous of God in him. Does not Wisdom Cry, and understanding put forth her Voice? She standeth on the top of high plains by the way in the places of the paths. She crieth at the gates at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors unto you, Oh men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.—Proverbs.

A. Newton (the subject of this notice) was married April 1817, to Miss Elizabeth Douglas\* of Warren. By her he had ten children, six sons and four daughters. The sons were Charles, Albert, Dwight, Cyrus, Francis and Ransom. The daughters were Mary, Louisa, Olive and Sarah\*. Louisa, the second daughter, a fine promising girl, in consequence of a heavy cold that fastened upon her lungs, was prostrated by consumption and after six months' sickness, died 15th July, 1839. Her grandfather, Abel Newton, died the same day, the Sabbath. The funeral occasion was improved by Elder Lewis Raymond who from Romans 8th-17th, "For I reckon the sufferings of the present time are not worthy to be compared to the glory that shall be revealed in us," gave a most pathetic and impressive address to a large, solemn, and attentive audience who, with the circle of weeping relatives and friends, followed the two departed to the burying ground (nigh by) and saw them laid side by side in the house appointed for all living. Louisa, some three years before her sickness, had submitted her soul to her God and Redeemer, and from that time till the hour of her departure, the unclouded Son of righteous seemed shining upon her soul, and during her sickness it was most consoling to her parents and friends to observe that, altho the external form of youth and beauty were perishing, yet the inner graces of the spirit were being strengthened and brightened day by day. The most cheerful, patient and uncomplaining submission marked her course, and she was in the daily habit of speaking of the goodness and mercy of God and the kindness of her Redeemer.

There are Mansions exempted from sin and from foe,  
But they stand in a region by Mortals untrod;  
There are rivers of joy, but they roll not below,  
There is rest, but it dwells in the presence of God.

Frances, the fifth son, died suddenly of inflammatory malignant erysipelas, in the 9th year of his age, May 3rd, 1842.



“Death loves a Shining Mark, his joy Supreme,  
 To see the wretch survive the fortunate;  
 The feeble wrap the Athletic in his Shroud;  
 And weeping Parents build their Children’s tombs.

Of the sons, four have been school teachers, and of the daughters, three; seven in all. Two of the sons, Charles and Dwight, and the three daughters, Mary, Olive and Sarah, reside in Afton, Rock Co., Wisconsin. The four eldest are professors of religion and members of the Baptist church. Albert is a student of divinity in Madison University. His term of study will be completed and he expects to graduate the coming summer. Charles married Laura Antisdel, daughter of Deacon Lyman Antisdel, formerly of Springfield, New York. By her he has two children, daughters. Mary married Josiah Antisdel, brother of Laura. They have three children, one son and two daughters. Olive married Rufus Washburn of that place, a farmer, and lives near by her brothers and sisters.

Amasa Newton, after his marriage, continued the rural labors of the field on his farm in Warren. Here his children were all born. In a most gracious revival and outpouring of the Spirit of God in that town and neighborhood, he with his wife were made willing subjects of Divine Grace, and through the transforming influence of the grace of God in Christ Jesus, were, as we trust and believe, brought to rejoice in hope of the glory of God. “Blessed be God for Jesus Christ.” They shortly after united with the Baptist church in that place.

“Even down to old age, all my children shall prove  
 My sovereign, eternal, unchangeable love;  
 And when hoary hairs shall their temples adorn,  
 Like lambs of the flock in my bosom be borne.”

In 1837 Mr. Newton sold his farm in Warren and bought at Metcalf Hill, Otsego. Here with his large family, comprising his father, mother, sister, himself, wife and ten children, (fifteen in all) he shortly after removed. The farm was large, 150 acres, but as he had a number of boys, he ventured the experiment of making a debt of \$2,000 00 on the farm, hoping, should prosperity attend him, to cancel the debt and to here have a home for himself and family in old age. In this he was fated to disappointment; sickness, loss of property, stock, horses and cows, followed, and in May, 1839, his house, which cost in building more than \$1,500 00, with about one-half the value of its contents, was destroyed by fire. Altho he received some insurance money on his loss, yet the great disadvantage under which he had to build, the scarcity and high price of lumber, high wages of workmen, without previous preparation for material, compelled sacrifices at almost every step. Our absolute loss by this fire was from six to eight hundred dollars. For sixteen



years that we remained on this farm, a small dairy, from fourteen to eighteen cows, was the only dependance for making money. During all this time cheese was very low, ranging from \$4.50 to \$6.00 per cwt. Thus, instead of decreasing liabilities, they were unavoidably enlarging, and with all the industry and retrenchment practicable, it seemed prospects grew darker. The expense incident to the maintenance of so large a family, with the annual interest on so large a debt, (for we paid while here in interest more than \$2400) compelled the necessity of selling at the earliest opportunity. In the mean time sad changes were made in the domestic circle. In July 1838, Mr. Newton's father and daughter Louisa were buried in one day (see page 24). Francis died May 1842 (page 24); Alsa, August 1846 (see page 21); Mother, September 1850 (see page 21). His wife, Elizabeth, was a weakly, frail woman, who had taken the whole charge of his mother during her long sickness of four months, consequently sank exhausted and was unable henceforth to lead the concerns of her family. In the winter of 1852 he sold his farm in Otsego and in May and June following, visited his children in Wisconsin, bought a small farm with the intention of settling the following spring, but owing to bad health that summer and the fear that the western climate would be fatal to him, caused him to abandon the enterprise altogether. He subsequently bought a farm in the town of Burlington, Otsego Co., New York, on which the family removed in March 1853. His wife Elizabeth, now in the last stages of consumption, had anxiously wished for strength to accompany her family to their new home before her departure, but in this she was not gratified. When in the latter part of March the family was breaking up, she had barely strength to remove to a nigh neighbor, Mr. Hesekiah Warner, who with his wife, had kindly invited us to stop with them until she should be better. She continued daily to decline, lived to the 28th of April, when she died, aged sixty years. She sleeps beside the dear departed ones of her family in the quiet burying ground at Metcalf Hill. A plain marble slab marks her last resting place. By this bereavement her husband lost a most dear, faithful and affectionate companion, her children a wise and judicious counsellor, a kind, endeared and indulgent mother, whose example they may safely follow.

Death wounds to cure, we fall, we rise, we reign;  
Spring from our fetters, fasten in the Skies;  
Where blooming eden withers in our sight;  
Death gives us more than was in eden lost;  
This King of terrors is the Prince of peace.—Young.

Mr. Newton since married Mrs. Mary Hutchins of Cooperston, widow of Elder Stephen Hutchins, formerly pastor of the Baptist church in that place. His two youngest sons, Ransom and Cyrus, are at present with him on the



farm. Public life and official station never had charms for him. His fellow citizens and townsmen recently elected him to the office of Magistrate for a full term, which he declined, choosing rather the unobtrusive quiet of domestic repose. He united with the little Baptist church in this place and with them is laboring for the cause of truth.

Age Should walk thoughtful on the Solemn Shore  
Of that vast Ocean it must sail so soon;  
And put good works on board, and wait the Wind,  
Which Shortly blows us into Worlds Unknown.—Young.

Note from 24th page. \*She had no brothers and but one sister, Mary, nine years younger than herself. From the age of ten years till her marriage, Mary lived in the family of Capt. Thaddeus Loomis of Richfield, Otsego Co. She subsequently married Mr. Samuel Rupel of that town. Her health through life has been delicate, and is now very frail. She possesses by nature an active mind, discrimination and sound judgment, united with firmness and decision, and much amiability of character. She has had but two children, a son and daughter. The daughter, Olive, died young (we think) six years of age. The son, Loomis, now 30 years old, is still unmarried, living at home with his parents. He enjoys the confidence and respect of his townsmen, who have conferred various offices upon him at different times.

Samuel Russell, in early life, for several years pursued the business of school teaching and clerking. After his marriage he bought a farm in the town of Milford, Otsego Co. Here he has passed his life in agricultural pursuits. He is a man of much reading and intelligence, a thorough Democrat of the old school of popular manners and ready address, and has represented the democracy of Otsego in the legislature of the empire State. He has also held the clerkship of the County of Otsego. He has met heavy losses by incurring liabilities for pretended friends, and been overreached by the too generous sympathies of his confiding nature. He is now approaching the period of three score years and ten, and awaiting his removal to that undiscovered country from whose bourn no traveler returns. "Guard well thy thoughts; our thoughts are heard in Heaven."

Note from page 19. \*Isreal Newton was a man of great strength. On one occasion owing to a jocular remark of a neighbor, he took hold of a plow, and in spite of the exertion of a powerful horse, urged by the whip, held it stationary for some minutes. On another occasion, being attacked by a notorious bully, who was the dread of the neighborhood, Isreal, to the great delight of the spectators, thrashed the fellow so soundly that he was humble ever after it. Note: On a tombstone at Milford Connecticut is the following inscription: "The truly honorable and pious Roger Newton Esq. an officer of distinguished note in the expedition of 1709 and 1710, for many years one of



the Council and Colonel of the second regiment of Military; Judge of the Court of Common pleas 33 years, until he departed this life 1771, in the 87th year of his age.

Note from 25th page. \*Charles Newton settled in the town of Rock, Rock Co., Wisconsin. Here he bought a piece of land, built a house, furnished it, and with his family lived in it but a short time when it was burnt with its entire contents, tools, provisions, clothing and furniture, saving nothing, and himself barely escaped with his life. He seemed to be the victim of misfortune, the loss of a valuable horse, his only cow and other mishaps soon followed. Yet we trust that submission to the will of Heaven and the blessing of a cheerful heart have ever attended him.

Note from page 24. \*Sarah, the youngest daughter, an amiable, active and intelligent girl, is now with her brother and sister at Afton, Rock Co., Wisconsin.

Note from page 19. \*Amasa Newton, youngest brother of Abel Newton, learnt the trade of a goldsmith. He was an ingenious workman, but in early life, died of consumption. His sister, Lois, married Isreal Ransom; she is gone long since. His youngest sister, Mary, died of consumption in early life.

“Life’s little stage is a small eminence,  
Inch high above the grave, that home of man  
Where dwells the multitude; we look around,  
We read their monuments, we sigh, and while  
We sigh we sink and are what we deplore.”

April 6th, 1856. A letter from Wisconsin of this date says: That in a blest revival of religion in that place, our dear children, Dwight and Sarah have obtained hope in the mercy of God through Jesus Christ. Bless the Lord O my soul.

---

In this manuscript will be noted that Amasa states the first American ancestor was Isreal instead of Thomas. He also omits one James Newton. This error on his part was due to the fact that at that time the Colonial Records of Conn. had not been published and the Rhode Island Records were destroyed by fire.

He was also in error in regard to the tombstone in Colchester Cemetery, supported by carved pillars. This is at the grave of Capt. James Newton. His error on this point is due to the fact that there is no name on the stone now. The lettering originally was inlaid on a piece of slate which in time became broken and now nothing is on it. This grave is about in the center of the Newton graves at Colchester. By the side of it is Major Isreal's wife and daughters. Back of it is Deacon James and wife.

There are some errors in spelling and dates which may possibly have been







made in copying original manuscript, page 64, thirteenth line should read Russell instead of Rupel.

## Amasa Newton

Sec. 18, Son Sec. 10.

Amasa, writer of preceding article, married Elizabeth Douglas. They had:

- 1 Charles born Feb. 16, 1818, Sec. 19, married Laura Antisdel and had Addie, Elizabeth and Alice. Charles died in Andersonville prison, a U. S. soldier.
- 2 Mary born March 7, 1820.
- 3 Louisa born March 26, 1822, died July 15, 1838.
- 4 Olive born April 19, 1824.
- 5 Rev. Albert Russell, born April 20, 1826, a Baptist preacher, married Oct. 9, 1856, Elvina E. Washburn and they had:

Ida Elizabeth born Dec. 1, 1857,

Chas. Amasa, May 17, 1859, Sec. 23.

Sarah Francis, born July 30, 1861.

Wm. Albert born Feb. 6, 1869, Sec. 24, lives Grant Park, Ill.

- 6 Sarah born April 26, 1828.

7 Dwight Elias born June 3, 1830, Sec. 21, married Amanda M. Clark, Sept. 28, 1864, born Jan. 3, 1845, died Grand Rapids, Mich., April 18, 1898.

They had:

Cornelia Elizabeth. born July 18, 1865.

Charles Dwight, born Mar. 1, 1868, Sec. 25.

Hubert Edward, born July 11, 1872, Sec. 26.

Robert Russell, born April 11, 1876. Sec. 27.

Olive June, born June 3, 1881, died July 10, 1881.

- 8 Cyrus W. born June 8, 1832, died March 28, 1860.

Francis born Aug. 28, 1833, died May 3, 1842.

Ransom H. born March 14, 1836, Sec. 22.



Ransom H. married Louise E. Pettet, Dec. 1, 1859, and died March, 1898.  
They had:

Cyrus A.,	Born Sept. 20, 1860.
Ella Francis,	" Aug. 23, 1862, died June 19, 1864.
Frank Louise,	" Dec. 8, 1864.
Norval,	
Mary,	
Fred,	
Coral,	

Mary married Josiah Antisdel, lived at Cooperstown, afterwards in Rock Co., Wis. They had:

Olive, who married Sayles.

Olive married Rufus Washburn. They had:

Elizabeth Lueinda, married Charles Waite.

Mary Ella Francis, married Clarence Eddy. They had:

Olive,

Ernest,

Florence,

Amasa White.

Sarah died unmarried.

James Newton 3rd, son of Deacon James, born June 27, 1721, married Oct. 14, 1742, Hannah Downs. She died Aug. 4, 1756. They had:

John,

William,

Elias,

Isreal,

Lydia,

Lois,

Isreal, born Feb. 17, 1725, youngest son of Deacon James, was married June 7, 1750, to Lois Treadway, daughter of James and Sarah Treadway, born Feb. 2, 1720. Isreal died July 9, 1804, aged nearly 80 years. Mrs. Lois Newton died Dec. 9, 1806, aged 87 years. They had:

A son, born dead, March 19, 1751.

Isreal, born March 5, 1752, died Aug. 28, 1753, in ye 2<sup>nd</sup> year of his age; both are buried at Colchester.

Lois, twin sister to Isreal, born March 5, 1752, died Aug. 20, 1753.

Asa, Born Feb. 17, 1754.

Eunice, " Jan. 2, 1756.

Sarah, " Oct. 6, 1757, died May 16, 1763, buried at Colchester.

Lydia, " Dec. 27, 1759.



Eunice married Jan. 23, 1777, Joel Worthington, born April 21, 1753. They had:

Clarissa,  
Henry,  
Isreal,  
Elias,  
Lois.

Mr. Joel Worthington died Jan. 29, 1817. Mrs. Eunice Worthington died Aug. 16, 1846.

Lydia married Asa Bigelow of Colchester. He was born May 12, 1755. They had:

Lydia, born Nov. 9, 1783, died Oct. 21, 1788.  
Guy, " Aug. 21, 1785, married Sarah Ann Waite.  
Sally, " May 8, 1787, married Nov. 27, 1823, Rev. James Reid. She died Feb. 11, 1854.

Lydia, born Nov. 2, 1789, married Sept. 17, 1817, Rev. Justin Edwards. She died Feb. 4, 1868.

Loisa, born and died same day, July 19, 1792.  
Asa, born Oct. 10, 1794, married June Brown Stebbins.  
Clarissa, " March 2, 1797, died March 13, 1868.  
George Newton, " April 4, 1799, married Hannah Seeley.  
Ann Eliza, " June 18, 1802, married May 24, 1826, William Turner.

Abby June, " Sept. 16, 1804, married Dec. 24, 1828, Daniel Safford of Boston.

Mary Louisa, " Nov. 29, 1806, married Sept. 18, 1828, Rev. Wakefield Gale.

Mr. Asa Bigelow died July 28, 1830, aged 75 years. Mrs. Lydia Newton Bigelow died July 31, 1844, aged 84 years.

Asa Newton was only son of Deacon Isreal and Mrs. Lois T. Newton, that lived to manhood. He married Jan. 23, 1777, Lydia Worthington, daughter of Col. Elias Worthington, of same town. She was born Oct. 22, 1760. They had:

Elias Worthington, born Nov. 16, 1780.  
Asa, " Oct. 3, 1782.  
Rhoda, " Jan. 28, 1785.  
Lydia, " Jan. 21, 1788.  
Sally, " April 2, 1791.  
Isreal, " Feb. 11, 1794.  
Louisa, " Jan. 23, 1796, died 1827, unmarried.  
Joel Worthington, " May 29, 1799.



Laura Maria, born Feb. 15, 1802, died young.

Rhoda married April 30, 1807, William Matson of Lyme, Conn. They had:

William N., born Oct. 22, 1812; graduated from Yale college in 1833; married May 20, 1840, Elizabeth C. Strong. For second husband she married Rev. Lyman Strong. William Matson died ——. Mrs. Rhoda Newton Strong died Dec. 18, 1843.

Lydia married John S. Ransom of Colchester. She died Nov. 17, 1828. Her husband died Dec. 22, 1871, at Salem, Conn.

Sally married Justin Williams.

Elias Worthington, eldest son of Asa, married April 25, 1803, Judith Worthington, daughter of Dan Worthington of Colchester, Conn., and later of Lenox, Mass. He died Oct. 26, 1851. She died Nov. 2, 1856. They had:

Frances C.,	born April 27, 1804.
Judith E.,	" March 16, 1806.
Elizabeth W.,	" Nov. 8, 1808.
Lydia L.,	" May 9, 1811.
Laura M.,	" April 18, 1813.
Charles Worthington,	" Feb. 18, 1816.
Mary L.,	" June 20, 1818.

Mrs. Lydia Newton Tucker, was the only one living in 1899.

Charles Worthington Newton attended the Lancasterian school, corner of Broad and William Sts., Middletown, Conn. At the age of 15 he went into the drug store of Giles M. Boardman in Middletown and learned the trade. At the age of 21 he went in partnership with Daniel W. Camp of Middletown, under the firm name of Camp & Newton. They opened a store with gent's furnishing goods, furs, boots and shoes, etc. January 1, 1857, they sold out to Henry Ward. Charles' health was feeble at this time and he died August 30, 1857, at the village called South Farms, just out of Middletown. He married Sept. 9, 1844, at Middletown, Julia Loveland Bacon, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail Bacon of Middletown. They had:

Charles Worthington, Jr., born June 23, 1845.

Emma Louisa, " July 27, 1847.

William Taylor, Laura Marie, (twins), born April 14, 1850.

Emma Louisa married at Middletown, Oct. 14, 1868, to Charles Thomas Grilley of Boston, Mass. They had:

Corinne Delano, born April 25, 1870, and married at Boston, Oct. 20, 1891, Andrew T. Smith of Hartford.

Laura Marie married at Middletown, Nov. 7, 1871, Edward W. Sewell of New York City. They had:



Edward Paul,	born Sept. 1, 1872.
Josephine,	" Aug. 15, 1874.
Saxon,	" Oct. 2, 1876.
Margaret,	" March 17, 1878.
Genevieve,	" March 17, 1878.
Jessie Pound,	" May 27, 1880.
Harrison Newton	" June 26, 1885.
Edith Maud	" Feb. 10, 1888.

William Taylor Newton never married.

Charles Worthington Newton, Jr., was born at Middletown, Conn. He was married at Chicago Oct. 22, 1872, to Adella Catharine Woodruff, daughter of John Smith and Amelia Sheer Woodruff. They have one daughter, Emma Louisa, born Sept 23, 1880. Mr. Newton received his education in the public schools in his native city and at the Daniel H. Chase preparatory school located at Middletown, where he continued to reside until August, 1862, when he removed to Chicago, Illinois, taking employment in the insurance office of Timothy L. Miller, where he remained for three years, leaving there to enter the office of E. W. Blatchford & Co., where he remained for seven years. For the next seven years he was the Western Agent for the firm of W. & B. Douglas of Middletown, Conn., the famous pump and hydraulic machinery manufacturers. In 1879 he entered the office of Sprague Warner & Co., wholesale grocers, and has been with them till this date, 1907, where he is at present located as Manager of the department of City Credits and Collections. They reside at 3031 Prairie Avenue, Chicago, where they have made their home since 1889.

*Charles W. Newton.*

Asa Jr. married Abby Fox. They had:

William Henry, born 1815.

Mary Sophia, " 1819.

Asa Jr. died in 1836.

Isreal married Jan. 14, 1819, Harriet Turner. Isreal was a farmer. He was a deacon in the Congregational church at Colchester at the age of 24 and held the office till his death. They had:

Abby	born Oct. 11, 1821.
Asa,	" July 9, 1824.
Maria,	" Aug. 9, 1827.
Dr. Matthew,	" June 4, 1829.



Lydia, born Nov. 28, 1831.

All baptized at Colchester in 1833.

Lyman, born Feb. 27, 1836.

Isreal, " May 6, 1839.

Abby married George Ames who died, leaving a son and daughter living in Vineland, N. J. She now lives in Binghamton, N. Y.

Maria married Mr. Peddinghams in Colchester and moved to Marietta, Ohio. Both are dead but have sons living.

Lyman married and had a son and daughter, and at last accounts lived in Portland, Oregon, and was a teacher.

Louise died some years ago.

Dr. Matthew Turner Newton attended District school and was fitted for college at Bacon Academy, Colchester, then the most famous educational institution in the state east of the Connecticut river. He matriculated as medical student at Yale in 1848, graduating from that school in 1851, and commenced the practice of medicine in Salem, Conn. In 1853 he was elected to the Legislature. In July of that year he moved to Suffield, Conn., continuing practice of medicine. August 15, 1856, he married Louise A. Austin, daughter of Samuel Austin. They had two children, Charles S. and Emma L.

At the very outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted, May 1861, and was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the 3rd Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers, with which he participated in the first battle of Bull Run. He with his regiment was mustered out in August 1861, and on the 4th of October, 1861, he was commissioned as Surgeon of the 10th Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers. For some time he was stationed at Beaufort, No. Carolina, at which time his wife shared with him the privations of camp life. He continued in active service until Feb. 17, 1864, then resigned, only on account of ill health. In 1893 he was again elected to the State Legislature, this time by the town of Suffield, and in that body was Chairman of Committee on Humane Institutions. His first wife died Dec. 26, 1882, and on July 6th, 1893, he married Miss Cornelia Pomeroy. For many years he was Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Connecticut Literary Institution, the practical head of the Academy. He is president of the Suffield Savings Bank, a Director of the Suffield Public Library, a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion. In religion he is a Baptist. He is a Mason and a Knight Templar. The children of Dr. Matthew Turner Newton and Louise Austin Newton were:

Charles Samuel, born Jan. 18, 1858, died Sept. 2, 1898, unmarried.

Emma Louise, born Sept. 20, 1865, lives at Suffield. She has assisted me very much on this line and helped me to secure valued information on various lines.



Isreal Newton, whose picture we show on page , married in Suffield, Georgianna F. Ried, July 11, 1866. She died Sept. 20, 1890. They had:

Lou Marie, born June 6, 1875.

Hattie Reid, " July 28, 1877.

George Reid, " Sept. 29, 1881.

Isreal married 2nd wife, Mary L. Dexter, Oct. 19, 1892, in Orange, Mass., where they now live. They had:

Grace May, born July 7, 1893.

Lou Marie married in Orange, William H. Roden, Sept. 30, 1897.

Hattie Reid married in Orange, William R. Draper, Sept. 30, 1897.

Asa Newton married Abby Prescott Dix in 1853. They had:

Emma, who died young.

Ida, born 1857, married Jan. 9, 1896, Robie H. Whitman. They live in Providence, R. I.

Asa was a dentist and practiced in Hartford, Conn.

Joel Worthington, son of the first Asa, born May 29, 1799, graduated at Yale in 1818. He married Aynbah Ruggles; was a chaplain in the U. S. Navy. He died Oct. 29, 1865.

There are various Newtons that no doubt belong to this line of the Colchester family, but I can not trace the exact relationship, so will simply mention them as best I can.

The Colchester Town Records show Asahel Newton, son of Delight Chapman, born June 1, 1758, and that he married Versalle Both, Feb. 19, 1784. His ancestry I can not trace, but his children are:

Versalle, born Aug. 16, 1784.

William, " Oct. 15, 1786.

Polly, " Oct. 6, 1789.

Nancy, " April 9, 1792.

Erastus, " Feb. 22, 1798.

Henry and Harvey, born Nov. 15, 1800.

We also find in regard to this line that Albro J. Newton of Brooklyn, N. Y., born at Sheburne, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1832, married Aug. 16, 1860, Delia A. Lewis, born June 12, 1840, died Aug. 3, 1878; had a daughter Harriet who married Ed. R. Diamond, and that Albro was a son of William Newton of Colchester, born Oct. 15, 1786, died Aug. 3, 1879, one of the builders of the Erie & Delaware & Hudson canals; married Aug. 22, 1810, Louis Butler of Westerfield Ct., born Dec. 12, 1790, died Feb. 6, 1885, son of Ashael, born at Colchester, Ct., June 1, 1758, died at East Hamilton, N. Y., May 30, 1834, soldier in the Revolution, served under Anthony Wayne at storming Stony Point; married Feb.



19, 1784, Versalle Both, born March 28, 1763, died March 28, 1843, daughter of Wm. Both who came from England and shortly after married Hannah, daughter of Benj. and Hannah Wyatt.

The Colchester Records show marriages from Cheshire, New Haven Co.:

Jared Newton and Mary Bunnel, Jan. 15, 1778.

Aaron Newton and Asenath Moss, Jan. 24, 1784.

Jared Newton and Esther Parsons, Dec. 22, 1791.

Joseph Newton and Esther Sperry, June 13, 1770.

Samuel Newton and Hannah Rice, Nov. 5, 1782.

Also from Killingworth, Middlesex Co., Cyrus Newton and Anna Wilcox, June 4, 1777.

Next we find Samuel Newton, born in Connecticut and married first time there and afterward removed to Hartford, Washington Co., New York. He died probably about 1842, and was buried at that place. He had three daughters and one son, all born in Connecticut.

Phebe married Wornd and had two sons, lived in Granville. All dead.

Martha married Joseph O'Brien, a soldier of 1812, lived at Granville. All dead.

Mary Ann married Ashley Stearns and had three children. All dead but one son.

Samuel married Sophia Stockwell and had two sons, Henry and James.

Asahel Newton who we have perhaps incorrectly called Asahel 3d, born Aug. 24, 1802, died Jan. 20, 1877. Asahel had three wives. By his first wife he had:

Marcellous, born Sept. 19, 1822.

Asahel (4th).

By the next wife, Laura Herrick, he had Samuel, born June 11, 1826, died Dec. 7, 1854, never married.

By the third wife, Marcy Perkins Austin, born March 24, 1798, died Sept. 14, 1878, he had:

George H., born April 25, 1834, married Mary E. Waller. They had William H., who lives at Sandy Hill. He married and has one son, George H. Jr.

Laura Newton, born Aug. 15, 1838, married L. Hart Hill, Jan. 1, 1863, and has one child, Almon P. Hill.

Asahel (4th) married Lovina White of Granville, Vt., in 1840. They had:

Asahel (5th).



Almon P., born 1844, died Feb. 1799.

George H.

Almon P. married; his family live in Denver, Colorado. They had five boys and one girl, Guy, Claud, Willis, Lilly, and others. Two enlisted in the Spanish-American war and were sent to Manilla.

George H. had three children, one a girl. They were Claud, Roy and Rix.

Asahel 5th married Nov. 17, 1873, Kittie Keyes. They had:

Ethel, born Nov. 20, 1874, died April 9, 1890.

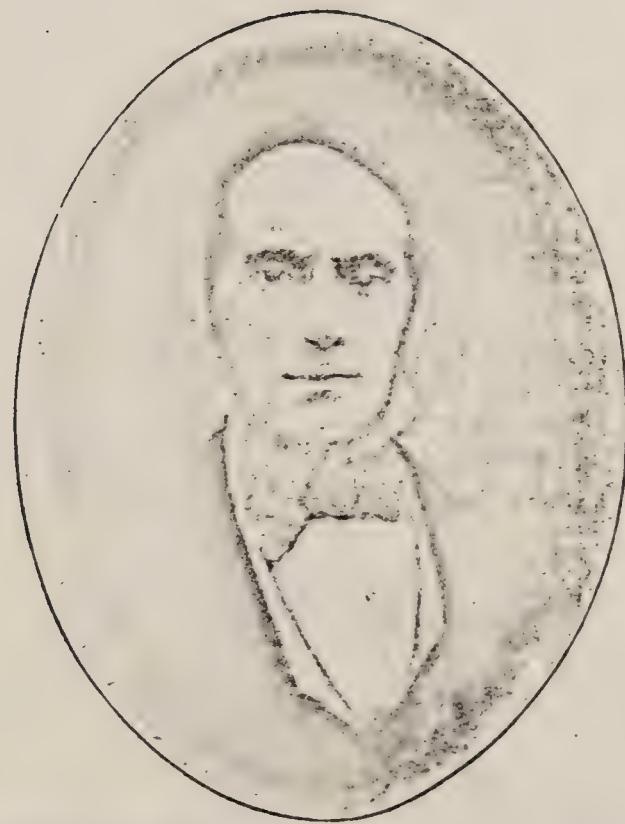
Clifford Asahel, born June 29, 1885.

Asahel 5th is Vice President and Superintendent of The Marble Lime Co., one of the largest concerns of the kind in the west.

This finishes the line of Deacon James Newton as far as we have been able to trace.







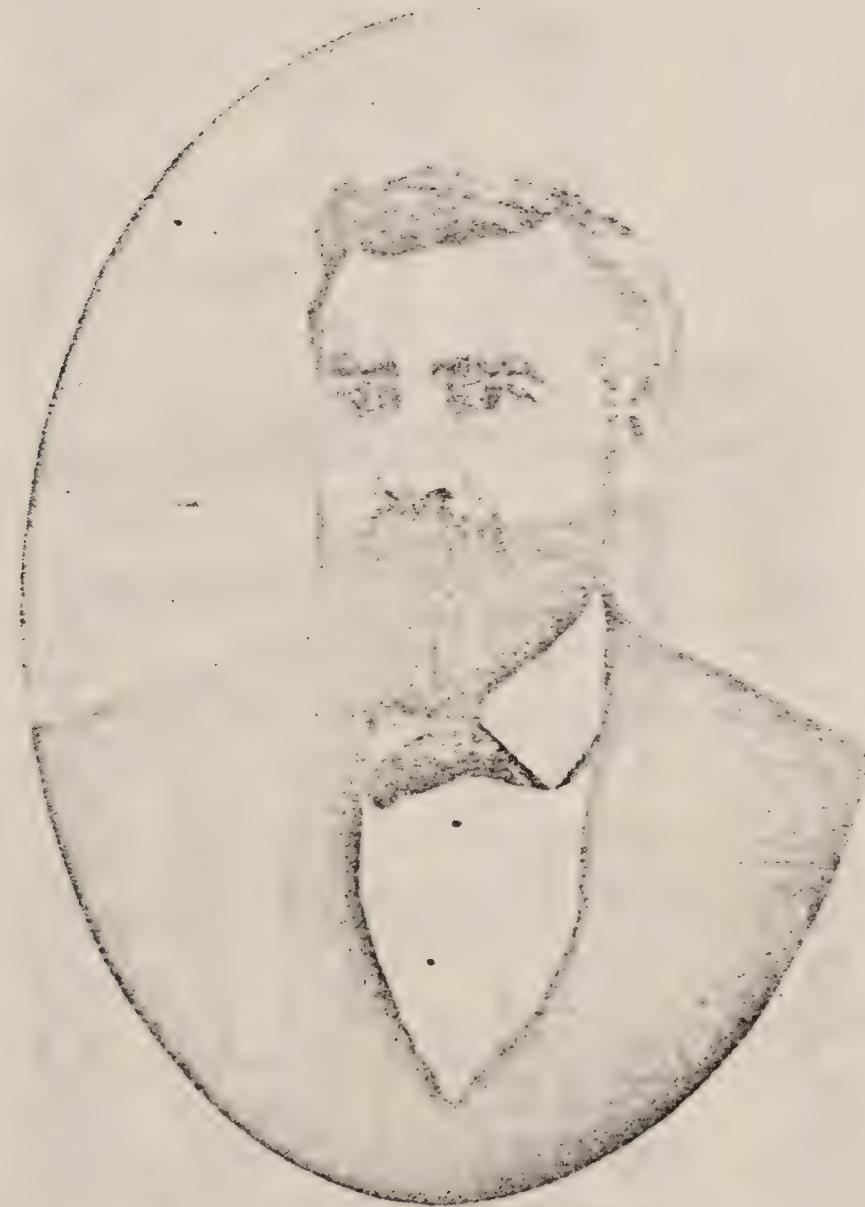
CHARLES W. NEWTON, Sr. 1850





Charles H. Newton.  
Chicago 1910

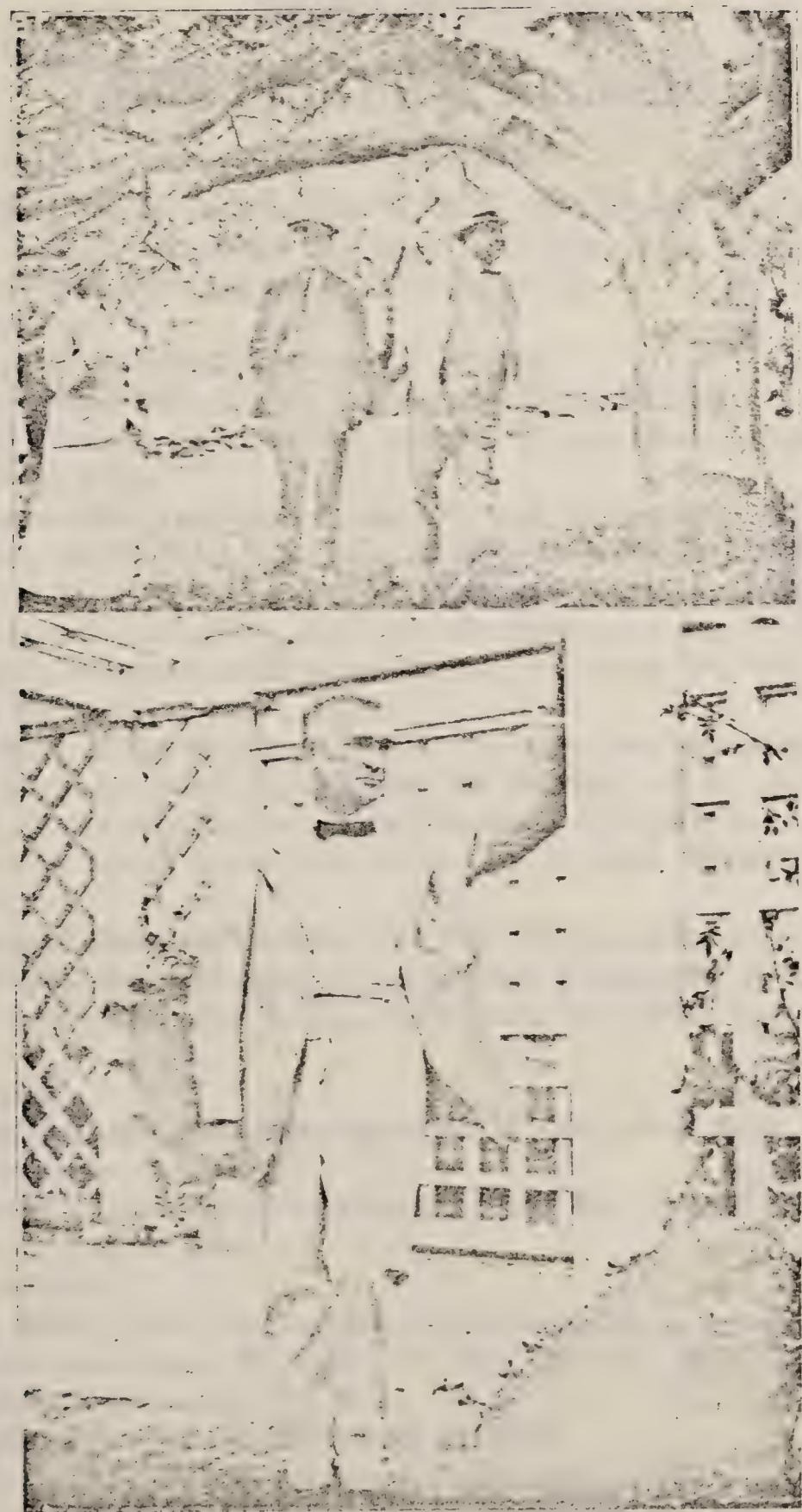




J. A. Newton

Prairie Du Chein Wis.





(Above) James P. and William Newton's family in old orchard, Middlefield, Mass  
(Below)—William Newton, Omaha, Nebr.



## Asa Whiting Newton

Sec. 17, Son Sec. 8.

Born Middlefield, Mass., June 27, 1803, died March 30, 1884, married Feb. 13, 1838, Katharine Isgrigg, Paris, Ky., born Nov. 19, 1800, died Nov. 7, 1894, both buried at Grandview, Ill.

Ten children:

Daughter born and died March 10, 1839.

John Daniel born March 9, 1840, died Sept. 16, 1840.

Mary Amanda born Jan. 29, 1842, a cripple from scarlet fever, died March 12, 1915.

Margaret Elizabeth, born Dec. 25, 1843, died July 6, 1901.

Katharine Frances, born Oct. 5, 1846, died Feb. 24, 1851.

Daniel Isgrigg, born April 19, 1849, died Sept. 16, 1850.

Ambrose Willoughby, born Nov. 27, 1853, died July 23, 1854.

Charles Whiting, born Aug. 6, 1855, died Sept. 30, 1889.

Ada Belle, born Oct. 1, 1858.

The record of the family of Asa W. Newton was furnished me by his grand daughter, Mrs. Ella Boyer, of Marion, Ohio. She at this time, 1923, lives in the house where President Harding lived for many years and from which he moved when he became President of the United States.

Margaret Elizabeth Newton, dau. Sec. 17, was born Dec. 25, 1843, Cynthiana, Ky., married first, Nov. 20, 1862, Falmouth, Ky., William Dawson Palmer, born Jan. 9, 1841, died Sept. 28, 1864, buried, Paris, Ky.

One child:

Mary Katharine Palmer, born Oct. 9, 1863, died Sept. 16, 1888, buried Grandview Cemetery.

Margaret Elizabeth married second time, Feb. 6, 1868, Henry Clay Wilson, born Aug. 9, 1844.

Four children:

Ella Belle, born Nov. 5, 1868, Grandview, Ill.

Minnie Jane, born Feb. 19, 1871, died Mar. 21, 1871.

Henrietta born Aug. 25, 1873.

Laura Mabel Wilson, born July 24, 1879.

Ella Belle Wilson, who was born November 5, 1868, married first time, Feb. 5, 1889, Charles E. A. Boyer, born Oct. 20, 1866, died Oct. 14, 1889, buried Pleasant Hill Cemetery, Kansas, Ill.

One child:



Rena E. Boyer, born Dec, 10, 1889, married Oct. 16, 1907, Terre Haute, Ind., Willard Hunt born Sept. 8, 1883, Brownsville, Ill.

Two children:

Lucile Marie Hunt, born June 27, 1909.

Millard Paul Hunt, born June 13, 1914.

Ella Belle Wilson Boyer married second time, Jan, 19, 1893, Ora Allen Arterburn, born Mar. 24, 1869.

One child;

Ora Esther, born Oct. 7, 1893, died Aug. 20, 1895, buried Grandview Cemetery,

Divorced and former name of Boyer restored.

Henrietta Wilson born Aug. 25, 1873, married April 19, 1893, Clarence Ivan Arterburn, born Oct. 5, 1872.

One child:

Wilson Ivan, born Feb. 20, 1900, married Dec. 4, 1918, Hetty Emma Radon, born Jan. 18, 1901.

One child:

June Adona Arterburn, born Mar. 11, 1921.

Laura Mabel Wilson, born July 24, 1879, married July 20, 1898, Elmer Benton Fidler, born Feb. 12, 1878, near Newman, Ill.

Three children;

Harrison C., born Jan. 12, 1901.

Wendall Benton, born Jan. 31. 1907.

Helen Margaret born Nov. 3, 1908.

Ada Belle Newton, dau. Sec. 17, born Oct. 1, 1858, in Falmouth Ky., married Mar. 22, 1883, Carlin Arthur Austin, born July 26, 1860, son of a Methodist minister.

Five children:

Mary Catherine, born Jan. 12, 1884.

Edgar Newton born Sept. 19, 1887.

Elsie Mae born Aug. 6, 1889.

Charles Heber born April 19, 1893.

William Ray born Dec. 30, 1894, died same date.

Mary Catharine born Jan. 12, 1884, married June 23, 1914, Walter Earl Satterlee. born June 3, 1884.

One child:

Wilmith Eloise born July 21, 1915.

Edgar Newton Austin born Sept, 19, 1887, married Oct. 19, 1915, Onida Anna White born Mar. 17, 1886.

Two children:



John Edgar Millar born April 3, 1917, died Feb. 4, 1920, buried Waverly Cemetery.

Harold Hutchison born Nov. 5, 1920.

Elsie Mae born Aug. 6, 1889, married June 23, 1914, James Frederick Ashbaugh born Oct. 1, 1885.

Two children:

Austin Frederick born Jan. 1, 1915.

Chester Herbert born Nov. 30, 1916.

Charles Heber Austin born April 19, 1893, married Dec. 2, 1914, Minnie Alene Ferguson born May 2, 1896.

One child:

Vernon Lee born June 14, 1921.

Asa writes to Ambrose, Nov. 18, 1846:—"Sickness in this region has raged with great violence, the most violent and the most stubborn I have ever seen." The disease has been yellow fever and writes the months of April, May and June are most pleasant and safe to visit in Kentucky and August and September is attended with danger to those not acclimated.

July 28, 1848, he wrote.—"The excitement of the Mexican war is swallowed up in the Presidential war. But we Kentucky boys go for gunpowder and bowie knives therefore Jack is sure of our state."

Also says: "Your letters carry my mind back to the days of my childhood when with your arms over my shoulders we strolled over our native hills, or side by side we angled in the brook for the speckled trout, innocent happy childhood. Little then did we dream of the conflicts of life that we were about entering, how great the blessing that the future is to us shrouded in darkness, if at the commencement of life's journey we could behold all the misery through which we have to pass how few would have the courage to enter upon it. Yet the path of life has not all been dark and stormy. My enjoyments are many, many more than I deserve. Trouble I have seen but I believe that my enjoyments have been more and in the greatest proportion, for which I do feel truly thankful.

Jan. 2, 1849, he thanks Frances for a lock of his mother's hair. Asa was a surgeon in the Civil War and writes Aug. 15, 1864: "I have seen brother fighting against brother and both shot down, father against son, the son seeing the father fall, pierced in the brain by a rebel ball, perhaps sent from his own musket. Could I when we last met have believed that I should ever behold the horrid sights and pass through the heart-rending scenes I have witnessed it seems I should have turned



away my head and refused farther to partake of life. But a wise Providence hides from our sights the scenes of the future and gives us strength to support our trials."

Feb. 6, 1860, Asa's daughter, Maggie Newton, writes she would like to visit her uncle and aunt, "Provided you will promise to pick me out a nice beau." Writes she is now sixteen years old and has two brothers and two sisters.

---

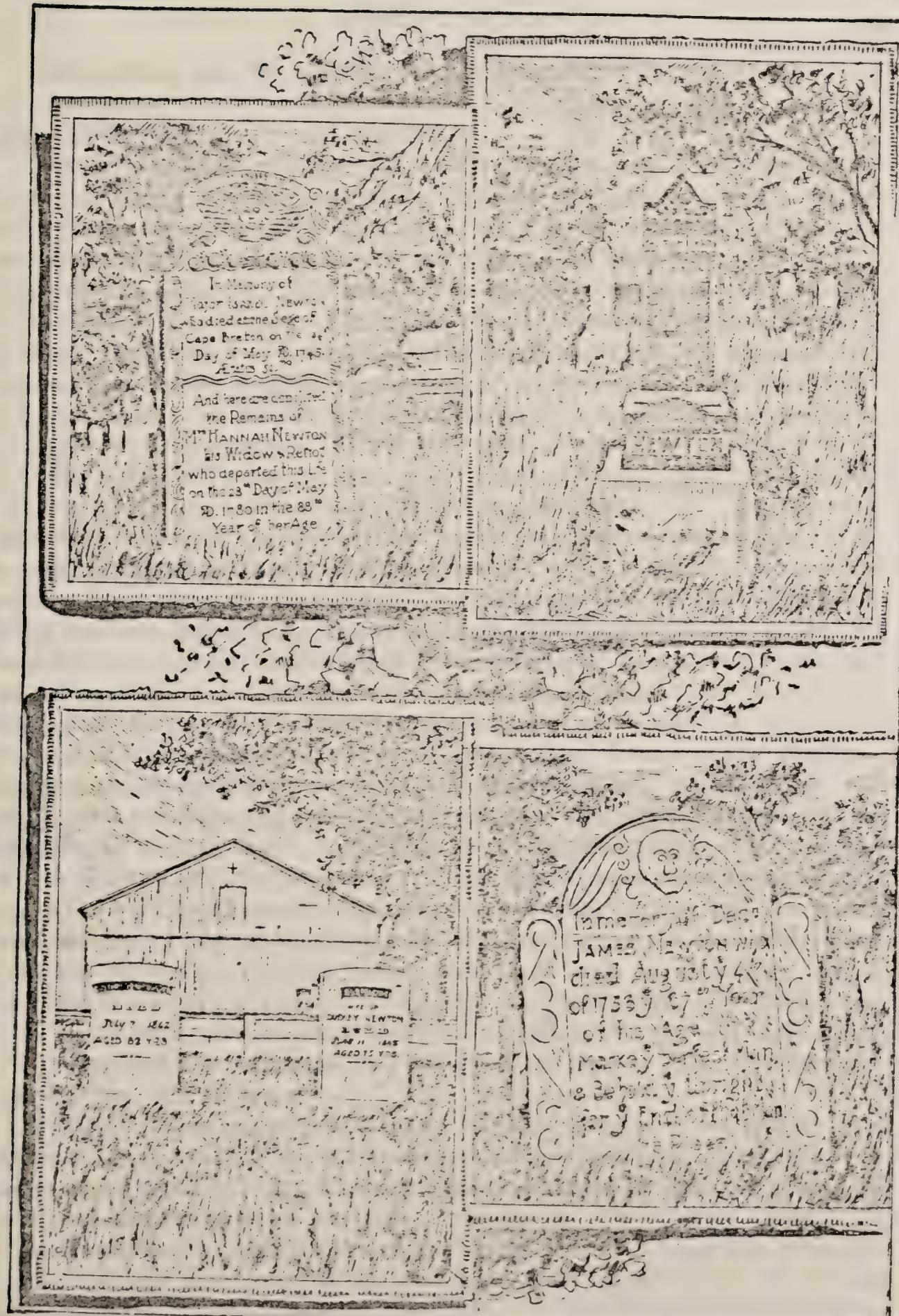
Middletown, Conn. is near Colchester, consequently we give following from a manuscript preserved in Connecticut, regarding Whitefield's preaching. The writer, Nathan Cole, who learning in his field between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, from a messenger, that Whitefield was to preach at Middletown at 10 o'clock, ran home to tell his wife to be ready, ran with all his might to the pasture for his horse, with his wife mounted the horse and rode as if fleeing for their lives—Mr. Cole at times in mercy to his beast, dismounting and running until he was out of breath. As they approached Middletown they came in sight of the Hartford road. Mr. Cole says:

"I saw before me a cloud of fog rising. I first thought it came from the great river, but as I came nearer, I heard a noise like a low, rumbling thunder, and presently found it was the noise of the horses' feet coming down the road, and this cloud was a cloud of dust made by the horses' feet. . . . I could see men and horses slipping along in the cloud like shadows, and as I drew nearer it seemed like a steady stream of horses and their riders, scarcely a horse more than his length behind another, all of a lather and foam with sweat. . . .

"I saw ferry boats running swift backward and forward bringing over loads of people. Everything, men, horses and boats seemed to be struggling for life. The land and banks over the river looked dark with people and horses. All along the 12 miles I saw no man at work in his field. . . .

"When I saw Mr. Whitefield come upon the platform he looked almost angelical, a young, slim, slender youth, before some thousands of people, with a bold, undaunted countenance. And my hearing how God was with him everywhere as he came along, it solemnized my mind and put me into a trembling fear before he began to preach; for he looked as if he was clothed with authority from the great God. . . ."





Graves of Israel, Alonzo, Dudley and James



Letter from Asa W. Newton, son of John, born June 27, 1803:

Flat Rock. July 5, 1842.

Dear Brother:

After a silence of nearly 12 months I again take up my pen to address you and to inform you of my health and welfare. My family through the blessing of Almighty God have been in the enjoyment of health and we are once more blessed with a fine daughter who is upwards of 5 months old. My business is still flourishing and my success in life has been far beyond my expectations. I am comfortably situated in one of the most fertile and healthful climates upon the face of the globe. Our season has been uncommonly forward this year, our crops of wheat have been cut for more than 2 weeks, a profusion of everything is spread around us. Wheat is worth 25c a bushel, pork \$1.50 to \$2.00 the hundred, corn 18c, hemp and tobacco from 2 to 3c per pound.

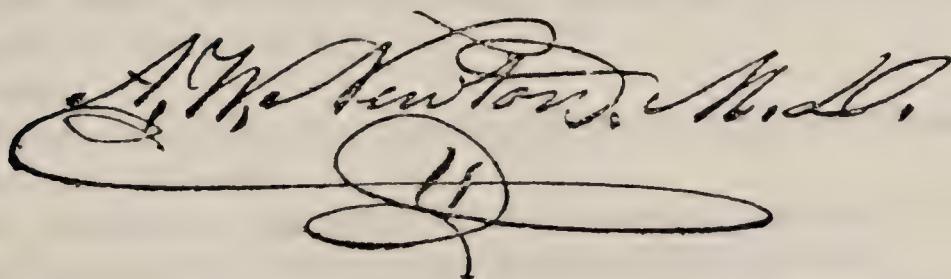
But money cannot be obtained anywhere in the country, the times as regards money matters are without a parallel, business is entirely suspended, many of our most wealthy planters who 12 months ago were supposed to be worth twenty or one hundred thousand dollars have failed and are found to be worth nothing, land that would have brought from forty to one hundred dollars the acre has of late sold at six and ten dollars under the hammer, in fact I cannot give you an idea of the distress of the country, to understand it you must be here in the country, and the prospect in future is for the worse. I had made preparation and nearly had got started to pay you a visit this summer but the health of my family and the difficulty of the times has prevented me from doing so this year. I have to credit my employers from six to twelve months and the times for the last three years have been so hard that I have only collected sufficient to support my family and the result has been that I have a large amount of debts owing to me which require my presence to collect, for as soon as a man is suspected he is sued and if you are not ready to lay in your claim you will lose your debt, for in many instances in 24 hours time a man has been stripped of everything the law will take and the creditor that is not in with the rest will lose his debt.

I have a great anxiety to see you all once more and especially our parents, I feel as tho I should value nothing so much as once more to embrace my aged parents once more on the shores of time but I am almost discouraged of ever getting there again, Providence seems to so have ordered it, and I must submit. My Brother time has wrought a great change since last we met, then I was in poverty my name was not pronounced with respect by but few. I have known what it is to



pass through the lower paths of life and to mount upon the ladder of Fame to its topmost round my name is now known through a vast country. I arose to eminence in my profession but for what—to hear the groans of the afflicted and the sighs of the dying. I am called to ride miles to visit those whom less eminent Physicians have given over and perhaps to witness distress that is out of the power of man to alleviate and receive the last grasp of the dying, this rewards an eminent Physician. I do assure you that he that strives for eminence in Medicine when obtained, has that which makes him miserable indeed. All nature teaches me that there is nothing in the things of this life that will satisfy the mind of man. But Ambrose there is one Prize that loses not its value in possessing that is Religion that never palls upon the mind it is this that encourages me to strive to fulfill the duties of my station, I have had many difficulties to encounter but blessed be God through His strength I hope to encounter them all and to overcome. Our heads my Brother are blossoming for the grave. soon old age with its infirmities will be upon us, we are separated in this life. It is uncertain that we ever meet again until we meet at the bar of God Shall we meet to part no more, shall we meet to spend an Eternity in Glory or be driven with Devils to dwell in dark despair. I trust at Gods right hand, I fondly hope that though I never see my Parents more in this world I shall meet them in Heaven. O let me meet you too. Give my fondest love to Father and Mother, tell them I still love them with the fervor of infancy, that their memory is till dear to me and will be to the latest day of my life. Best regards to Sally and your family. Write me as soon as you get this tell me all the news.

From your affectionate Brother

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "A. W. Newton, M.D.", is written over a decorative horizontal flourish. The signature is fluid and elegant, with the initials "A.W." preceding the surname "Newton" and the suffix "M.D." following it. The entire name is enclosed within a stylized, symmetrical flourish that includes a central oval and sweeping lines extending to the sides.



Robert Ransom  
Abner Chapman  
Gideon Chapman  
Joseph Wiles  
Asahel Newton

Signatures to a petition on file in Archives of State Library,  
Hartford, Conn.

Paper was scarce in the days these names were signed. About this time Capt. James Newton wrote a report to the Governor on a sheet torn from a small account book,

In Wm. Hunt's book published in 1849, among other traditions he refers to Robert Ransom as a handsome young Englishman and speaks of Alice Newton's black eyes and of their reading of the Bible after marriage.

Ronald Ransom of Atlanta, Georgia, is a descendant of Robert Ransom and Alice Newton Ransom of Colchester and is a great-grandson of Pelatriah Ransom and Caroline Newton Ransom of New Hartford, Conn., married Dec. 1809. I have as yet been unable to trace the ancestry of Caroline but she named her eldest son Erasmus Newton, possibly the name of her father. They also had Monroe born Dec. 3, 1817, in Barlhamstead, Conn., died 1896 in Columbia, S. C. He married twice, first Edna Gallman, of Edgefield County, S. C., daughter Benjamin Gallman born 1780, died 1855; Sally Ryan Gallman born 1780, died 1860, Edgefield County, S. C.

Children:

1 Sarah Jane Caroline, married Edward Jefferson. Issue: Monroe died infant, and Edward.

2 P. O., died at the age of 18 from wounds received while serving in the Confederate Army at the Battle of Gettysburg.

3 Luther Asa born 1853, died 1910, married Elizabeth Chaffin Cocke, daughter of Chastain and Mary Eggleston Cocke of Virginia. Luther Asa Ransom was born in Edgefield County, S. C., lived in Aiken and Columbia, S. C. and Atlanta, Ga., was prominent in all public affairs in S. C. and was engaged in manufacturing cotton seed oil products at the time of his death. Was author of numerous books and ar-



ticles on agriculture and manufacturing developments.

Issue:

Ronald Ransom, born Columbia, S. C., Jan. 21, 1882, graduate University of Ga. Practiced law Atlanta, Ga., 1903 to 1922. 1st Lieutenant Chemical Warfare Service, United States Army 1918. Vice-President and Trust Officer, Fulton National Bank, Atlanta, Ga., since 1922. Married Dec. 19, 1908, Mary Brent Smith, daughter of Hon. Hoke Smith and Marion Cobb Smith.

One daughter;

Barbara Ransom, born Jan. 12, 1915; Atlanta, Ga.

The first U. S. census shows Asa born Feb. 17, 1754, son Israel, Sec. 7, as the one Newton slave owner, Leonard has suggested this may be in error, but an ad in New London, Conn. paper, Sept. 15, 1795, shows it to be correct.

"Runaway from the Subscriber about 23 years of age, stout built, 5 ft. 9 or 10 inches high, very black, plays well on violin and carried one away with him, wore a blue broadcoat coat, Pallem waistcoat and nankeen overalls. Whoever will take up and return said negro to me shall have \$10.00 reward and necessary charges paid. All persons are forbid harboring or concealing said negro on penalty of the law.

Asa Newton, Colchester."

## Ambrose Newton

Sec. 16, Son Sec. 8.

Ambrose was the son that remained in the old home at Middlefield, Mass., and cared for his parents in their old age. He was a member of the Mass. Legislature at one time and had considerable property. The home of his father John became his. Some of his silverware made from Spanish milled dollars are now the property of Wm. Newton of Omaha. Additional record of Ambrose shown on following pages.

## John A. Newton

Sec. 28, Son Sec. 16.

The records shown here are records omitted or marriages, births deaths received since publication of previous volumes of my Newton Family, other records shown on pages following. To correct the lines we list the children of John A. Newton, Sr., that lived to manhood and



give section numbers.

William born Sept. 5, 1859, Sec. 29.

James Parker born Sept. 20, 1867, Sec. 30.

John A. Jr. born Dec. 30, 1978, Sec. 31.

Bertha S. Newton died Aug. 14, 1913.

## James Parker Newton

Sec. 30, Son Sec. 28.

James Parker, Sec. 30, married 2nd, Mrs. Nellie Geneva Sage, daughter Mr. and Mrs. John Stackland, Chicago, April 29, 1916, and live in Sioux City, Ia.

They have:

James P. Jr. born April 10, 1917, Sec. 37.

Charles Hunter born Feb. 23, 1919, Sec. 38.

Samuel born Sep. 7, 1920, Sec. 39.

## John Ambrose Newton, Jr.

Sec. 31, Son Sec. 28.

John Ambrose Newton married Abigail B. Baker at Flint, Mich., April 20, 1907, now reside in Sioux City, Iowa.

Children:

Florence Jane born March 29, 1908, Sec. 40.

Elizabeth Virginia born Nov. 4, 1909, Sec. 41.

Robert Baker born Dec. 19, 1910, Sec. 42.

John Ambrose 3rd born Nov. 7, 1912, Sec. 43.

Mary Abigail born Oct. 19, 1914, Sec. 44.

Edward King born Aug. 14, 1920, Sec. 45.

Francis Caroline born June 25, 1922, Sec. 46.

## William Newton

Sec. 29, Son Sec. 28,

Although William Newton of Omaha was the eldest son of John A., I reserve his line until last for he furnished me the following letters and photographs of his grandfather's family and has assisted me in



many ways in collecting the record of the family. He is President of the firm of Haskins Brothers & Co., soap makers in Omaha, Neb., Sioux City, Ia., and St. Paul, Minn. During the World War he was in Washington in entire charge for the Government of Soaps and Toilet Articles. He has named his beautiful home in Omaha, Middlefield, and has there many articles of interest brought from the home of his Grandfather at Middlefield, Mass. He has traveled with his family to most of the interesting parts of the world. The pictures taken by him at various places would make an interesting history.

Record of his family is shown on a later page and I give here only the record of his children.

Wm. Newton Jr., Sec. 32, and Mary Elizabeth, Sec. 33. Both of the children live with their families in Omaha, Neb.

William Newton Jr., Sec. 32, Son Sec. 29, married in Wichita, Kansas, Miss Orpha Carmean on Dec, 2, 1919.

They have:

William 3rd, Sec. 34, born March 24, 1921.

Elizabeth, Sec. 35, born May 25, 1922.

Mary Elizabeth, Sec. 33, dau. Sec. 29, married William Henry Harrison, Oct. 19, 1920.

One child:

Mary Elizabeth Harrison, Sec. 36, born Sept, 10, 1921.

In 1912, Prof. A. B. Hyde of Denver University wrote an article showing the first celebration of the 4th of July was held in Colchester, Conn., where he was born, now about 100 years since. I wrote him and asked for other incidents of Early Colchester and he wrote me in July of that year, thanking me for "The compliment of reading my morsel," and stated his grandmother at the close of the Revolution became the wife of Col. Orrimel Hinkley. From her he received the following and wrote, "Perhaps the damsel was a Newton."

"Early in the 17's, village had but one store, in this the range of assortment was wide and promiscuous. One fine morning a lively daughter of a prosperous farmer cantered gaily to the store, gracefully managing her well trained saddle horse. At her departing the store-keeper wished to help her to the saddle. She declined his courtesy and sprang on a barrel of molasses by which her horse stood like a horse of marble. The barrel head gave way and she went to her neck in molasses. The storekeeper later wrote:

"When first you came to my store,  
I thought you very neat;  
I think so still and what is more,  
I'm sure you must be sweet."

Incident and verse lived long in the village traditions."



## JOHN NEWTON,

Born April 8, 1758, died May 1854. 5th generation from Thos. Newton, son of John Newton and grand-son of Deacon James Newton.

Additional records furnished by Wm. Newton of Omaha, Neb.

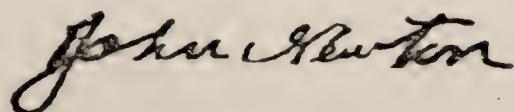
## War Dept. Revolutionary Claim:

I certify, that in conformity with the Law of the United States, of the 7th of June, 1832. L. S., John Newton, of the State of Massachusetts, is entitled to receive \$33.33, part annually during his natural life, commencing on the 4th of March, 1831, and payable semi-annually on the 4th of March and 4th of September every year. Given at the War Office of the United States, this 4th day of April, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four (1834). Lewis Cass, Sec'y of War, examined and countersigned by J. L. Edwards, that he is entitled to a pension of \$33.33 per year on account of services rendered to the United States during the Revolutionary War, that he served with Captain Nathaniel Harris Co., in Col. Troops' Regiment, and that he now resides in Middle Field in Said County, and has resided there for the space of 50 years past, and previous thereto he resided in Colchester in Connecticut.

Sworn and Subscribed to, this —— day of April, 1835, before me M. S. ——, Justice of the Peace.

Know all men by these presents, that I, John Newton of Middle Field of Massachusetts, a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States, do hereby constitute and appoint F. M. Hubbard, Esquire, of Boston, my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name, to receive from the agent of the United States for paying Pensions in Boston, in the State of Massachusetts, my pension, from the 4th day of March 1834, to the 4th day of March 1835. Sealed and delivered in Presence.

Witness my hand this —— day of ——.



V. L. M. Survivors File 17602. Revolutionary War, in Bureau of Pensions, shows John enlisted June 1776, for 7 months, as a private, Captain, Ephhalet Buckley; Colonel, Smith; and January 1777 to March 1777, Captain, Nathaniel Harris; Colonel, Dyar Throop. 1781, 1 week, Captain, James Ransom; Colonel, Elias Worthington. March or April, 1780 or 1781, for 1 month, Captain, Ransom; Colonel, Throop. Enlisted at Colchester, Conn. Application for pension Oct. 31, 1832, his claim al-





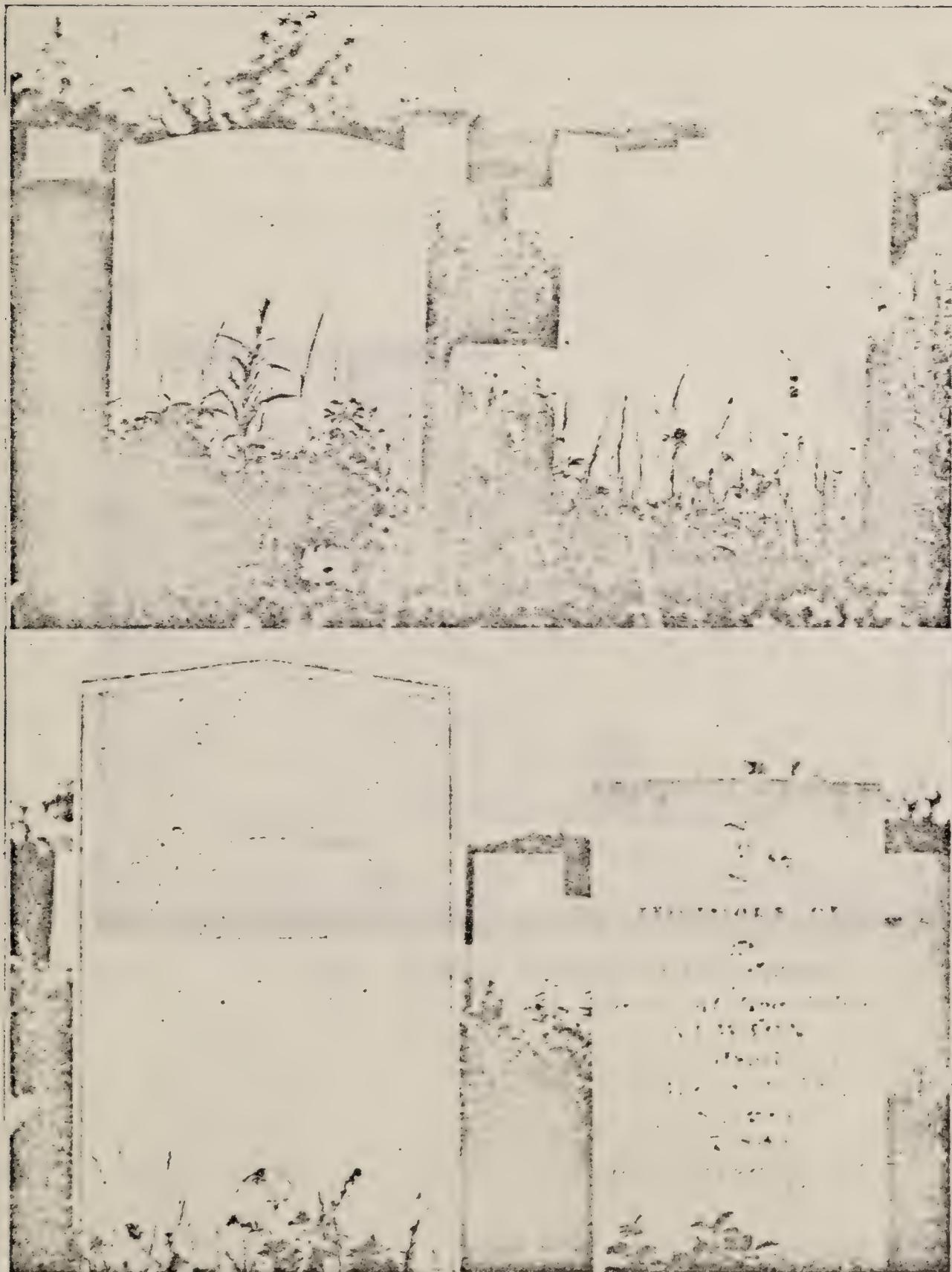
HENRY and MARGARET WILSON





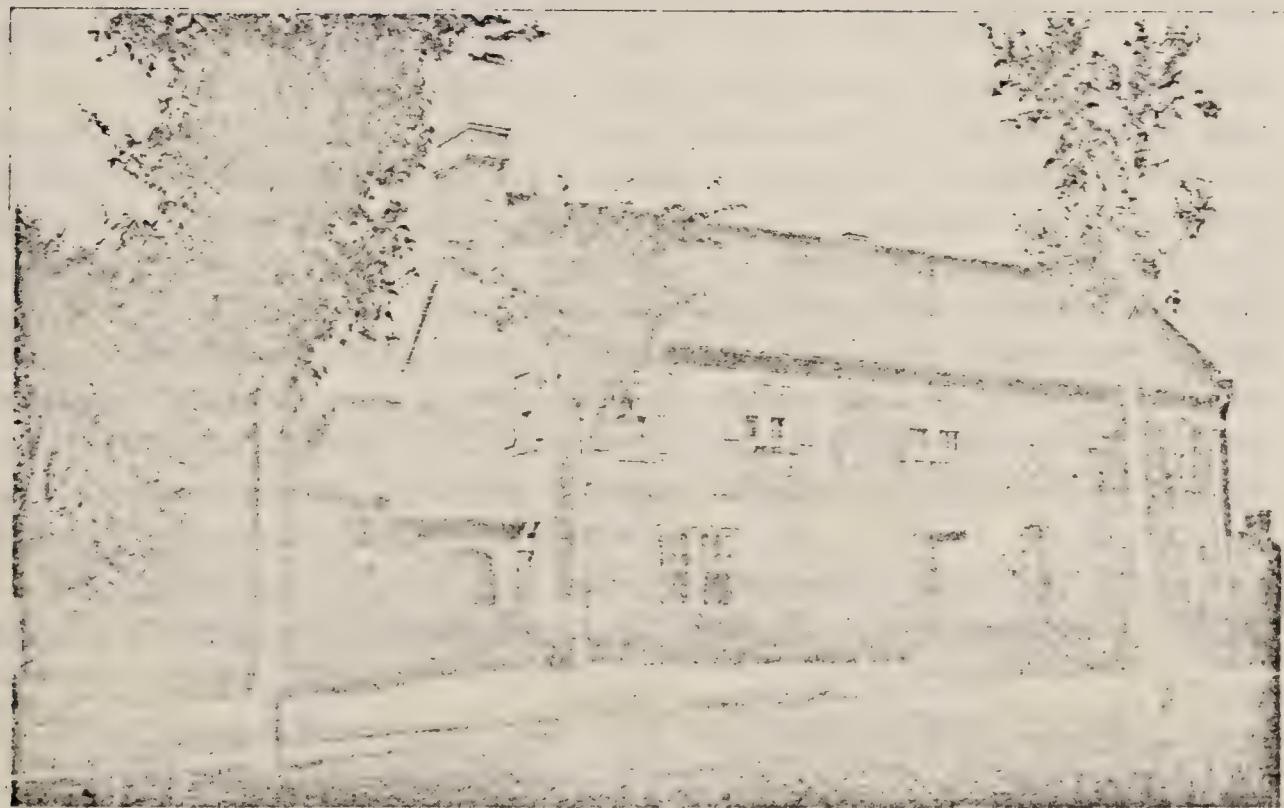
President Harding's old home, Marion, Ohio, occupied by  
Ella Boyer and Hunt family





Graves of John and Martha Newton,  
Ambrose and Sally Newton





Home William Newton, Omaha, Nebr.



lowed. Residence Middlefield, Hampshire Co., Mass. Born at Colchester, then in Hartford Co., Conn., April 8, 1758. Following is the signature to Application.



The most valuable Newton relic owned by Wm. Newton is a deed made to John by his brother James. The Notary Public is Peter Buckley, uncle by marriage, and is witnessed by Susanna, his aunt, daughter of Deacon James and only 4th generation from Thomas. I have secured a photograph and will give a half tone cut of same.

Mr. William Newton, Omaha, Neb., also has a copy of American Biographical Panorama by Wm. Hunt, referred to by Amasa on a preceding page. On the fly leaf is written, "Frances Newton, from the Author." There is an interesting account in this book of a journey through the wilderness to Pennsylvania by John Newton and his escape from the Indians. I copied same, intending to publish the full account, but have lost the copy. The book also calls attention to the fact that Captain James Newton's name stands first as member of the Congregational church in Colchester. At this date, names in all societies were arranged in order of social standing. Even Yale college so published names of their students.

The following records are from the Family Bible of John and Martha Newton, of Middlefield, Mass., now in the possession of Wm Newton, Omaha, Neb.

John Newton born April 8th, 1758, and married Feb. 3, 1785.

Martha born May 3rd, 1761.

Ambrose born June 11th, 1800, and Sally, his wife, born Aug. 13th, 1799.

Sally died Jan. 10th, 1866.

Ambrose died Feb. 28, 1878.

Ambrose Newton married, Nov. 28, 1867, Lucy Smith. She died Aug. 30, 1903.

John born April 8, 1758, died May 24, 1854.

Martha born May 3, 1761, died Dec. 5, 1848.

William born Jan. 6, 1786, died Jan. 1872.

Amasa born April 8, 1788, died Oct. 8, 1849.

Henry born Oct. 4, 1791, died Feb. 2, 1854.

John born July 11, 1793, died Feb. 7, 1794.



John Milton born June 21, 1796, died Jan. 1867.

Lucy born July 23, 1798, died Nov. 15, 1811.

Ambrose born June 11, 1800, died Feb. 28, 1878.

Asa W. born June 27, 1803.

Ambrose was at one time a member of the Massachusetts Legislature.

Ambrose married to Sally Meacham, May 23, 1822.

*Ambrose Newton*  
*Sally Newton*

Children of above names:

Frances, born April 20, 1824.

John A. " Dec. 7, 1830.

Frances married Edward W. Pelton. One child, a daughter, who died in infancy. Frances died at Prairie du Chien. Wis., March 28 1863..

Sally, the wife of Ambrose; died Jan. 10, 1866, aged 66 years.

Lucy Smith, 2nd wife of Ambrose, died at Middlefield, Mass., Aug 30, 1903.

*J. A. Newton*

John A. Newton was born at Middlefield, Mass., Dec. 7, 1830. He was educated at Middlefield and North Hampton. In 1856 he engaged in the milling business with his uncles at Albany, N. Y., where he remained until 1857, when he removed to Prairie du Chien, Wis., to engage in the milling and merchandising business. Dec. 1858 he was married to Mary Elizabeth Parker at her home in East Georgia, Vermont. To them were born four sons:

William, born Sept. 5, 1859.

Elmer Arunah, who died in infancy.

John A., who died in infancy.

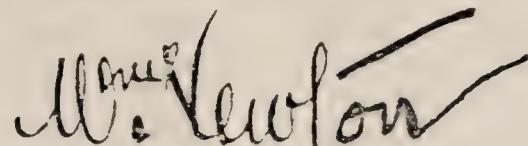
James Parker, born Sept. 20, 1867.

Mary E., wife of John A. Newton, died at Prairie du Chien, Wis., Dec. 23, 1871.



Sept. 26, 1876, John A. Newton married Florence Savage at Prairie du Chien, Wis. To them was born one son, John A., Dec. 30, 1878.

John A. Newton died at his residence in Prairie du Chien, Wis., Dec. 24, 1881. He was a man of high ideals, unquestioned integrity and possessed of many moral and social virtues.

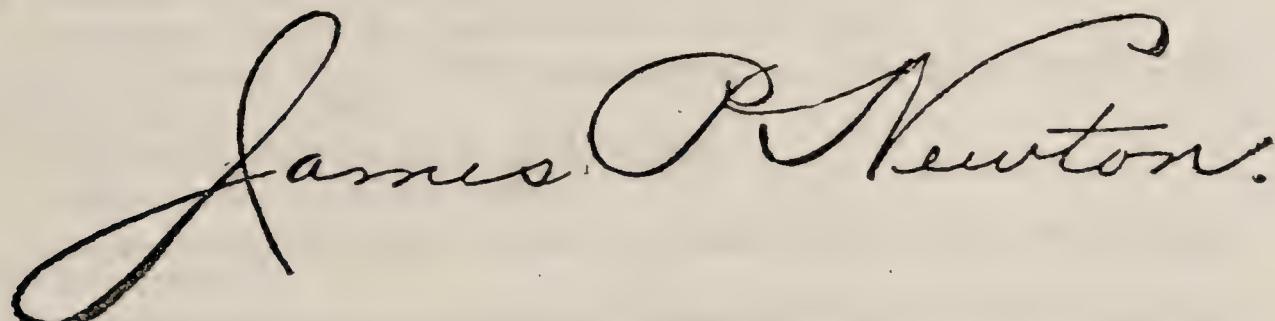


William Newton married Mary Elizabeth Brooks at Sioux City, Iowa, Jan. 1, 1898. To them were born two children:

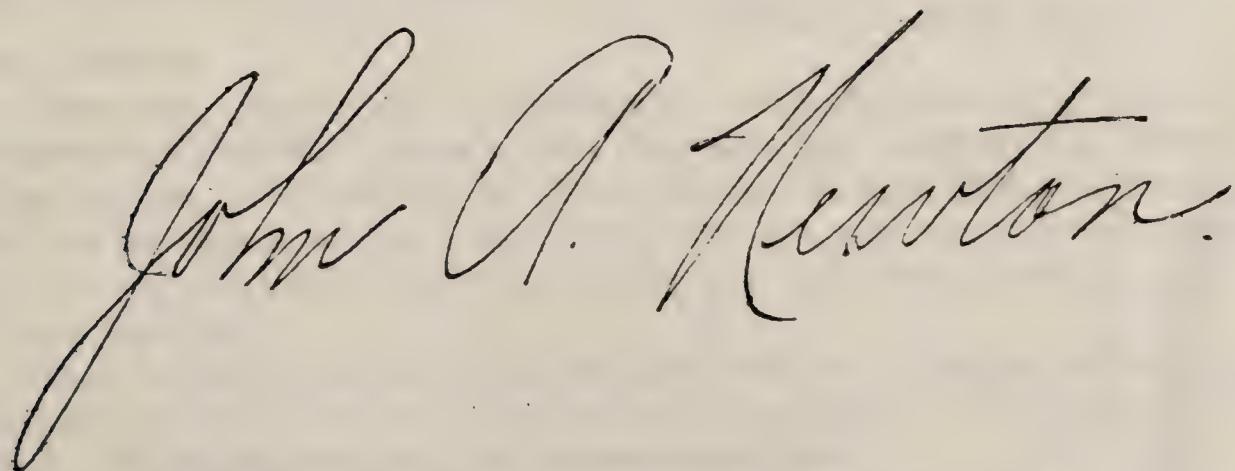
William, born Oct. 4, 1898.

Mary Elizabeth, born April 2, 1900.

Both children were born at Omaha, Neb., where they now reside with their parents.



James Parker Newton married Bertha S. Olsen at Bloomfield, Neb., April 19, 1902. They now reside in Sioux City, Iowa.



John Ambrose Newton married Abigail B. Baker at Flint, Mich., April 20, 1907. They now reside in Sioux City, Iowa.

JAMES NEWTON.

Record of James Newton, son of John and grandson of Deacon James Newton.



The following records are from an old Bible printed in 1817, now in the possession of Wm. Newton, Omaha, Neb.

*James Newton*

James Newton	born 1759.	Thos.	Newton born 1804.
Elizabeth L. Newton	" 1766.	Lydia	" " 1816.
D. L.	" 1789.	James	" " 1810.
John	" 1794.	Lucy	" " 1812.
Mehitable	" 1797.	Diana	" " 1819.
William	" 1800.		

The above is written in ink on the inside of the front cover.

Daniel L. Newton born June 10, 1789.

May 2, Olive Newton 1797.

Married June 10, 1818.

Departed this life Aug. 7, 1823, aged 26 years, 3 mos., 5 days.

Caroline Newton born July 15, 1819. Died Jan. 30.

Catharine Elizabeth Newton born June 14, 1821.

D. L. Newton Nov. 3, 1825, was married to Minerva Robards who was born Sept. 26, 1804.

William R. Newton born May 16, 1827.

Harriet Newton May 23, 1829.

The above is written in ink on the blank leaf between the Old and New Testament.

The name (Robards) is indistinct, especially the R which may be a B and the letter d.

Letter from Wm. Newton, son of John Newton, born Jan. 6, 1786:

Albany, June 27, 1859.

Broth Ambrose,

Dear Sir: I returned home Saturday with the neuralgia in my right arm and shoulder, about as bad as yours, the weather was rainy and wet all the time I was gone. I feel anxious to hear how you are as I find you left the same day I did, I was in hopes you would have staid with Julia, it was such a rainy day, I fear you took cold as well as myself, but hope not.

Please write me and let me know how you are. Martha wished to be remembered to Aunt Sally and yourself, hopes you will come and see her. Write me how you are on receipt of this.

*William Newton*



Letter from Amasa, son of John, born April 8, 1788, died Oct. 8, 1849:  
Dear Brother Ambrose:

Received your letter informing us of the death of our dear mother. We have received no written communications since you was here, altho J. M. has written. I have been a diggin to attain the means to come and visit our parents and you, but have not attained the means. Tis probable I have as much respect for my friends as those who have been blest with more ample means. We live alone, J. M. teaches a winters and purposes to visit you next summer but I cannot for I am not able, my health is not good this winter. Tis hard work for me to do my chores and cut my wood, the infirmities of age renders it impossible for me to do much. If we ever see each other, you will have to come to Ohio, for my physical energies have considerable abated since I was of our age. We have had the coldest winter we have had since I have been in Ohio. Some time has elapsed since I heard from Henry or Asa, if you know where they live please write me. We should be glad to have you visit us if you could make it convenient. Do write on the receipt of this for we are anxious to hear from you and our father. Please give my best respects to your wife and children.

Enterprise, Feb. 28, 1849.

*Amasa Newton*

My dear and beloved father, when I last parted with you, I told you I should visit you again but I must ask your forgiveness for it was not in my power. I must bid you adieu, trusting our separation will be short.

A. NEWTON.

Letter from Henry, son of John, born Oct. 4, 1790:

Mishawaka, Nov. 25, 1849.

My Dear Brother:

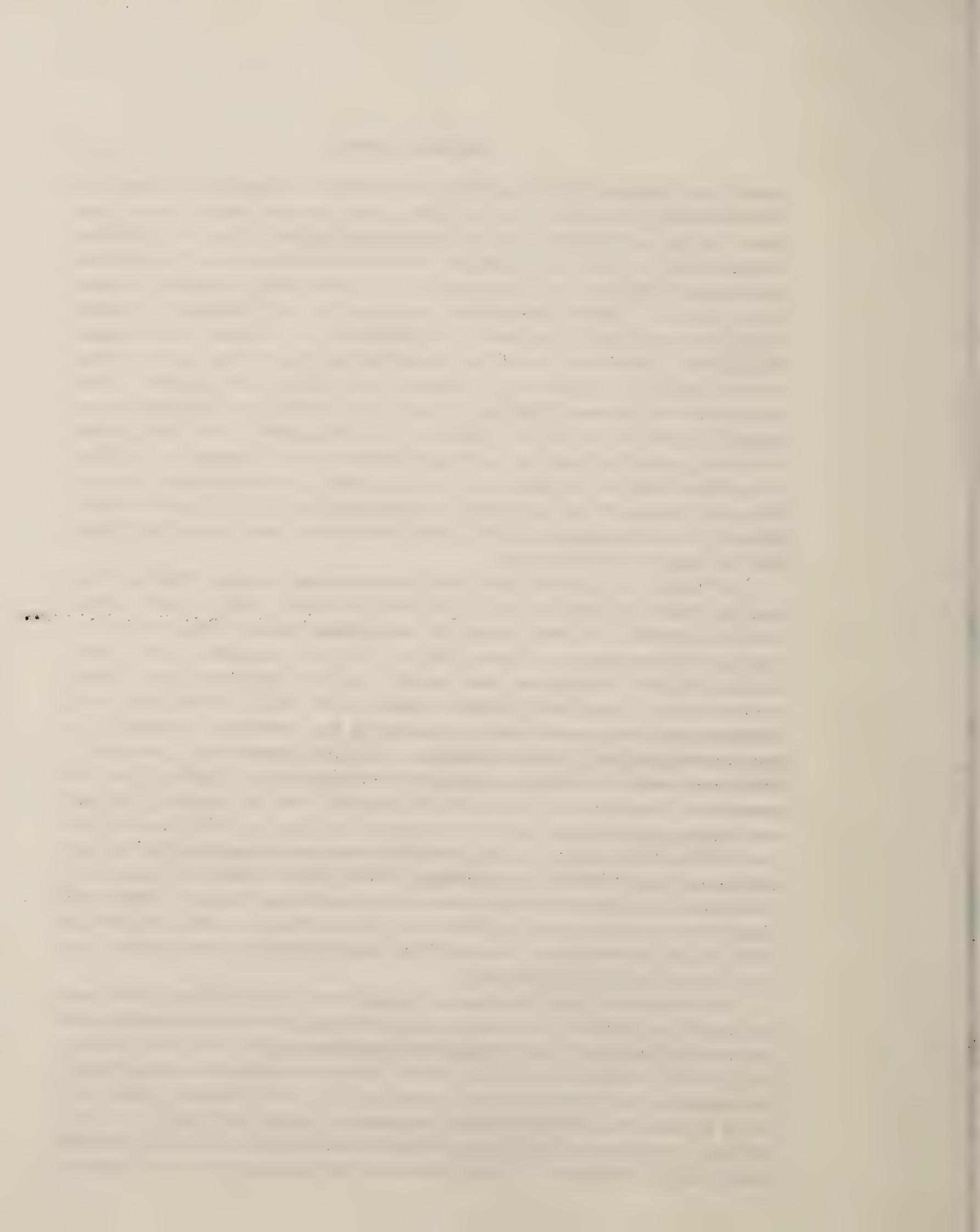
It is now about a year since I received any letter from you, the last gave us the sad news of the death of our dear mother, I immediately answered it and requested you to write often and let me hear of your health and the health of our aged father, but we have had no letters from you since. I feel anxious to hear from you and your family and how father's health is and how he bears up under his lonely situation. I received a line from Amasa's son, in answer to one I wrote his father, giving us the mournful tidings of the death of his father, who died October 8th, of typhus fever, being sick only two weeks, he was in good health the last I heard from him, so you see my dear brother that long life is not given to those that are most healthy amongst us. I have



been, as all supposed, on the verge of the grave for nearly a year, yet I am mercifully spared while our dear brother who but a short time since was in good health, has dropped to his grave. Those are the wise doings of an all and merciful God who rules the destinies of a universe according to His own will, cutting off one and sparing another for some good purpose. These mysterious dealings of our Heavenly Father should teach us to be also ready and steadfast in a sure and certain faith of our Redeemer, merit and trust in His beneficent mercy, that we can depart this life with joy and not with grief. For myself I feel the entire emptiness of this world and its insufficiency to satisfy the immortal minds, for my whole life has been checkered over with many evils and great perplexities and mortifications that I should be willing to leave all but for my numerous helpless family which makes me still cling to the uncertain and painful continuance of life and have a strong desire for its continuance that I may provide for our young children, but the Lord's will be done.

My family have been quite well this season except Harriet who had an attack of fever which lasted 8 or 10 days. She is now pretty well recovered. My own health is better than usual, owing in part to the beautiful weather we have this fall, it still remains warm, very much like your September, cool nights and white frosts and warm pleasant days, but cannot continue much longer and I dread the cold weather, and very much doubt whether I can continue through the coming winter, so I embrace this as the last opportunity (perhaps) I shall ever have of writing to any of my brothers and friends, for the continued disease of my head totally disqualify me for writing to any one during my sickness, so I would kindly bid you and your family fare you well in this world. I trust we shall meet again, stripped of all our follies and imperfections and clothed, through the merits of our dear Redeemer, with that spotless robe of righteousness freely offered all those who put their trust in the merits of our Savior. Do not fail to write us on the receipt of this for I am very anxious to hear from our dear father and all your family.

Our daughter Mary has been at school near you the last year and we were disappointed that she had not visited you but the necessity of her leaving suddenly and without any previous notice was the cause, for it is but seldom she could have had an opportunity of company home on account of the cholera raging through all that country. She arrived at home the first of August, in company with the family of Mr. Kellogg, a minister of this place, who had been East to visit his friends who reside at Sheffield. When you write let us know of all the chang-



es and deaths in your place of those that I am acquainted with, likewise where Asa is, is he living, where can I direct him a letter, etc., for I very much want to communicate to all our brothers and friends once more by letter while I am spared, and I have a strong desire to hear from all of you. Tell our dear father that we all rejoice much that his life has been continued this long and fondly hope his health may be spared and his faith strengthened in God our Savior, that when he leaves this world it may be to elevate him to those unspeakable joys of Heaven, where I trust we shall soon meet, through the merits of our ever blessed Redeemer.

My family is much scattered, William in Toledo, Ohio; Charles in New York; Ann Eliza in Chicago, Illinois, where she is settled very well and has two children; James, George and Frances work on the farm and raise our bread and other provisions in summer and go to the village three and one-half miles to school in winter; Martha and Francis the youngest, one 8 and the other 6 years old, have no other school than at home teaching; John is now at home on a visit, so you see the situation of all our children. 7 at home and 3 absent.

Our crops are not good this season, except corn, wheat was much injured by rust, we did not get more than one-half a crop, fruit was poor, except peaches, they were abundant and very good, apples were cut off by a late frost in April, when in bloom.

If you should meet she that was Laura Dickson, ask her whereabouts in Michigan her brother lives that moved to that state some years since, if I recollect right he is settled near us somewhere, but I have forgotten where. he called on me when he was moving.

I have filled my sheet and must close, altho I have not written much. Our children all wish to be remembered to your family and their grandfather and Harriet sends her love to your wife and children and joins me in wishing you all every blessing and continued health, while we remain, yours with affection,

To Ambrose Newton, Esq.,  
Middlefield, Mass.

*Henry Newton*

Letter of John M., son of John, born June 21, 1796:  
My Dear Brother:

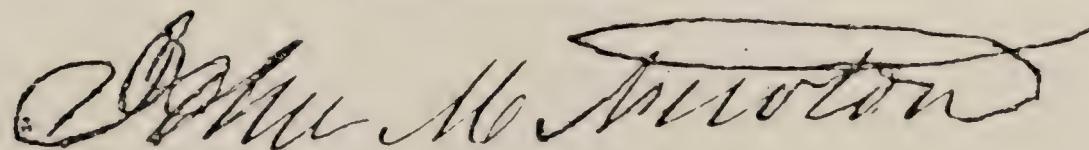
Your sad note of the 11th inst. was received Saturday afternoon, giving us the heart rendering intelligence of the death of your wife. I



should have come out if I had have got your letter in the morning of Saturday but it was too late for the trains of that day. When I rec'd your note we were all unprepared to hear of her sudden and to us her unexpected death, the shock to all of us was very great. I can feel for you and sympathize with you in this great and crushing affliction, three time I have been called to part with loved companions, all of them the exultent of the earth and the joy and delight of my heart and I was left alone and I fonnd no balm for my wounds but in casting all of my sorrows upon Lord Jesus and I humbly trust I was heard and was sustained by his goodness and mercy, as he has said, "Cast your burdens upon Me and I will sustain you," and I can truly say that all of His promises have been fulfilled and will be so to all such as put their trust in Him, for He has said, "All else may fail but not one jot or tittle of His word can fail," and I think I can truly say that in my personal experience that they have all been verified, God has said, "Call upon Me in trouble and I will answer, cast your all burdens upon Me and I will sustain you." These are precious promises to those that believe and when we can confide all to Him and His guidance and His keeping there is a joy and a peace that this world knoweth not of.

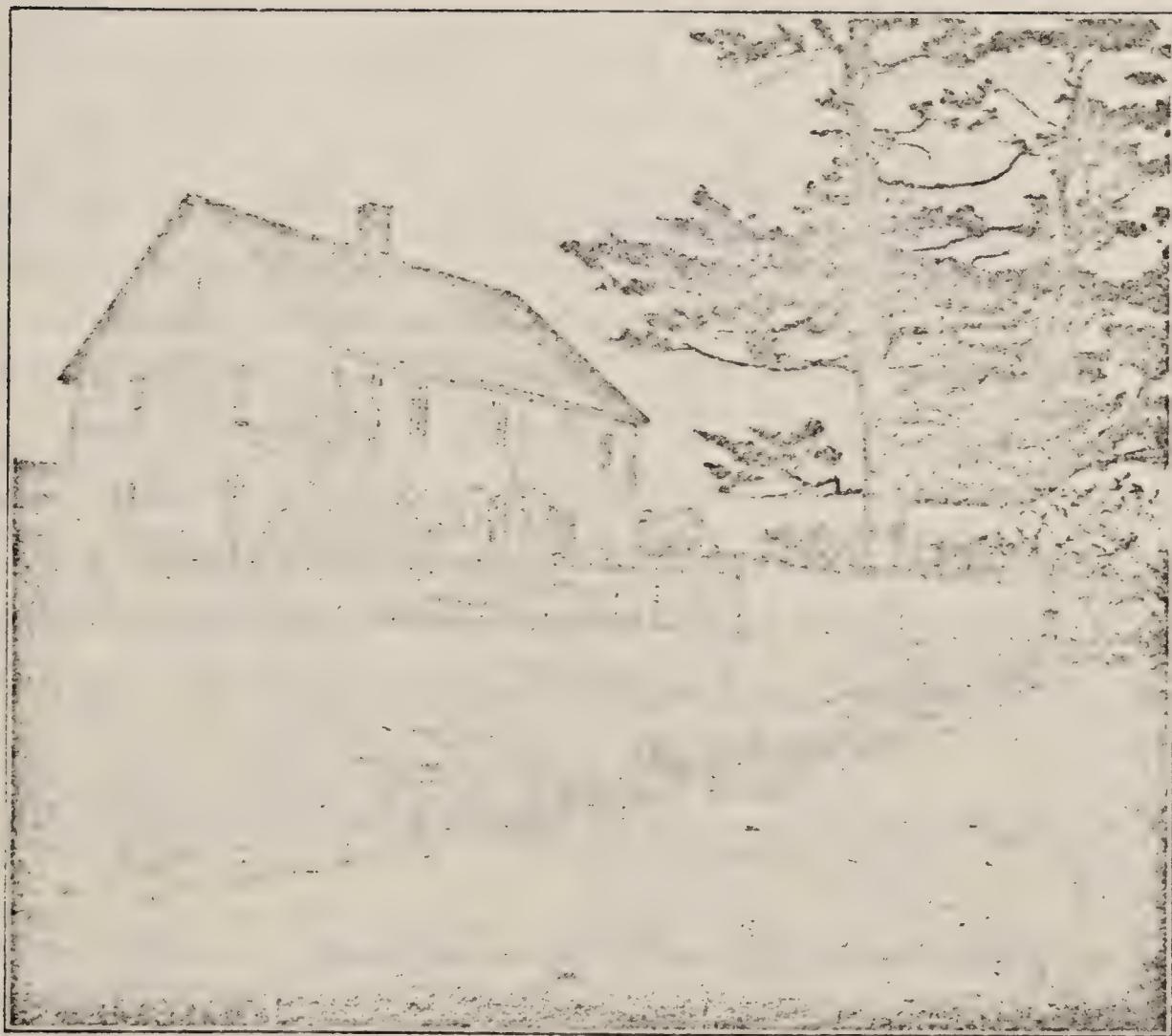
I would have come out to you if I had have known the danger of your wife's complaint. I had not the least idea she was in such immediate danger. I passed through Hinsdale last Saturday on my way from Boston and I did intend to stop at your house until Monday but the weather was so intensely cold that I concluded not to stop but would come out when the weather was milder, which I now much regret. Write me a line on the receipt of this. If you can so arrange your affairs at home, I wish you would come and spend the winter with us, we should be delighted to have your company and I think we can make it pleasant for you, more so than it would be for you there as you are now situated. Please write and I will come to you. Uncle William is not well, he is complaining a good deal, I think the death of your wife was hard upon him, he thinks he will not live long. I tried to cheer him and think succeeded in some degree, but he is very nervous. Our family are all well and send their respect and sympathies in your great afflictions. I remain

Your affectionate Brother,



Albany, January 13, 1866.





Home of Major Israel Newton, (Sec. 7), Colchester, Conn.



the Honble the Govrmt Committee and Com  
vention in General Court assembled at New-Haven  
May 9<sup>th</sup> 1734. These men for this Year are to be  
in the order from his Hon<sup>t</sup> & Com<sup>t</sup> Directing as follow  
W<sup>t</sup> to Lead no<sup>o</sup> Soldiers, and such as in Law have  
liberty to do so in y<sup>t</sup> Pow<sup>r</sup> & Distress Officers & Officers  
of Limits of the Parish called into y<sup>t</sup> Service of the Colony  
suitable warning as aforesd to Lead no<sup>o</sup> Soldiers and all  
allowed by Law to do so as aforesd to the Town of Easton and  
such other Affairs as were necessary and to other Towns  
among you. Chosen Capt<sup>t</sup> Petahah Bissell was chosen  
J<sup>r</sup> and Sam<sup>t</sup> Rogers was. Chosen Major and  
Capt<sup>t</sup> by a considerable majority of the Town<sup>t</sup> present  
for<sup>t</sup> to do y<sup>t</sup> may be Commissioned to go<sup>t</sup> to the  
which y<sup>t</sup> are Respectfully Chosen. Your<sup>t</sup> Obeying Es<sup>t</sup>

Colchester May 6<sup>th</sup> 1734 very humble<sup>t</sup> Servt  
Israel Newton Capt<sup>t</sup>

the above officers established and others they are respectively  
Chosen to, and, they be Commissioned into employ,

Not in y<sup>t</sup> Lower House

Council with in the Upper House  
13<sup>th</sup> July 1734

Isr<sup>t</sup> New<sup>t</sup> Servt



## Major Israel Newton.

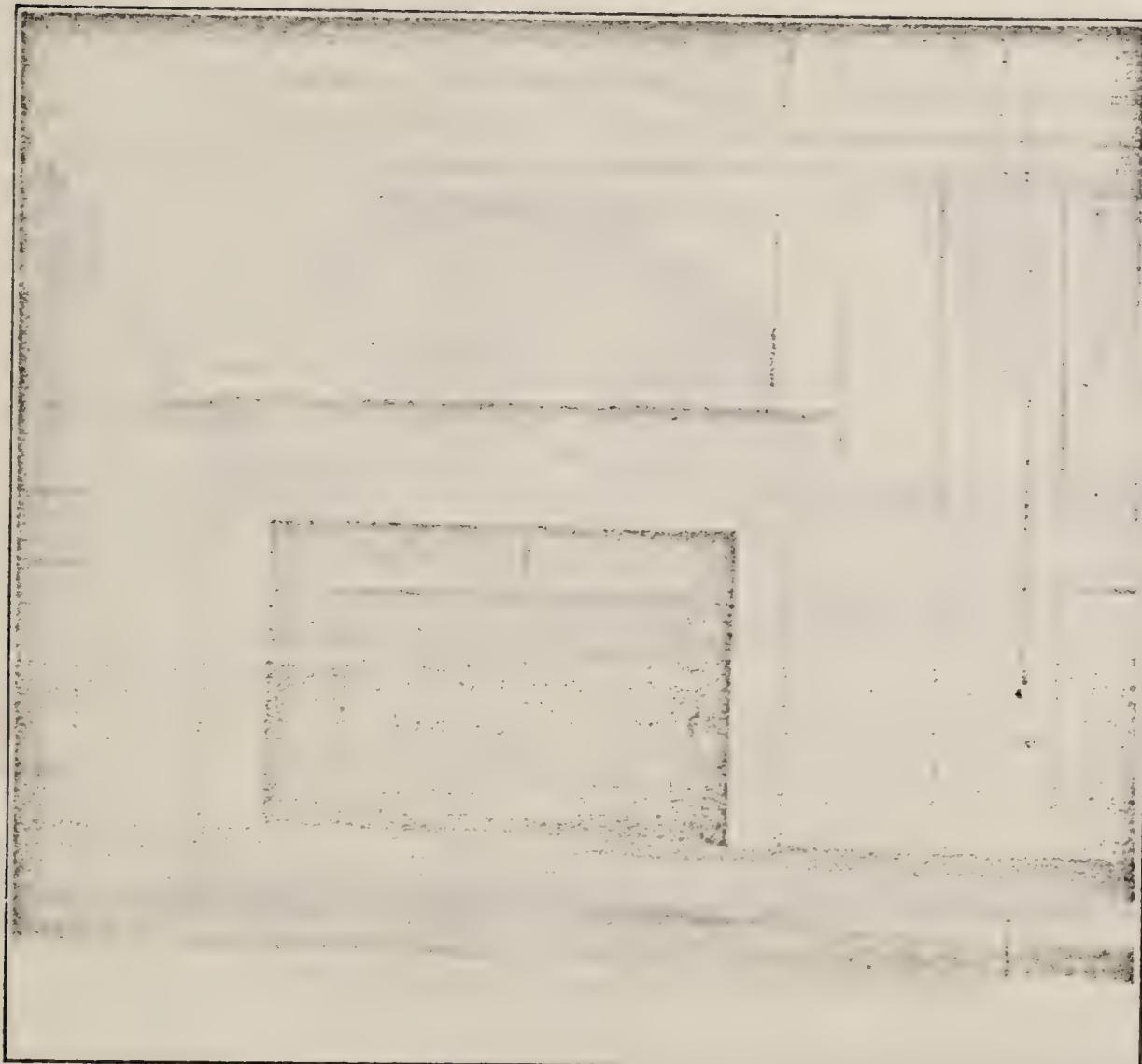
MAJOR ISRAEL NEWTON was born March 5, 1694, and married Hannah Butler of Hartford, Conn., date unknown. The town records show Dec. 27, 1714, he was "Surueyer;" Dec. 16, 1719, was tax collector; Dec. 14, 1724, was lister; Dec. ye 9, 1728, he and Joseph Dewey were Selectmen. He held other important town offices and was Deputy to General Assembly for Colchester Oct. 18, 1728, Feb. 15, 1732-3 to May 1742, except May session, 1738 and Oct. session 1739; Oct. 11, 1745 to March 14, 1744-5. (Vol. VII, VIII and IX, Col. Records of Conn.). He was Justice of Peace from 1736 to 1745 (P. 297, Vol. VIII, Ibed). Oct. 8, 1730, he was commissioned Captain of 1st Company or train band in town of Colchester, according to Col. Records of Conn. His father, James Newton, had been captain of the company up to this time.

March 29, 1744, Great Britain under George II, declared war against France and Spain. The news of the declaration of war reached Louisbourg, the French stronghold in Cape Breton, some weeks before it was known in Boston, and the French governor, Duquesnel, equipped a military expedition with all haste and despatched it against Conseau and captured it. He then sent an expedition against Annapolis but "The expedition was a failure, though one might have bet everything on its success, so small was the force that the enemy had to resist us." according to an *Habitant de Louisbourg*.

Louisbourg was a town belonging to the French in the island of Cape Breton, fortified at the expense of five million and a half dollars and on account of its strength was sometimes called "The Gibraltar of America." The acquisition of this place was deemed eminently important to New England, since, while in the possession of the French it had furnished a safe and convenient retreat to such privateers as disturbed and captured the inhabitants of the colonies employed in the fisheries.

William Shirley was governor of Massachusetts at this time and he was informed by William Vaughn of Damariscotta, Me., that it was possible to take Louisbourg. He told the governor that the snow often fell so deep about Louisbourg fortifications that men could walk straight across the walls into the town. This governor conceived the idea of taking Louisbourg by surprise. The General Court of Massachusetts at first voted against the expedition but he at last obtained their approval by a single vote. An interesting history of the expedition can be obtained of Little, Brown & Co., Boston, written by J. M. Oxley, entitled "With Fife and Drum at Louisbourg." The Society of





“West Lower Room”  
Major Israel Newton Home, Colchester, 1745.





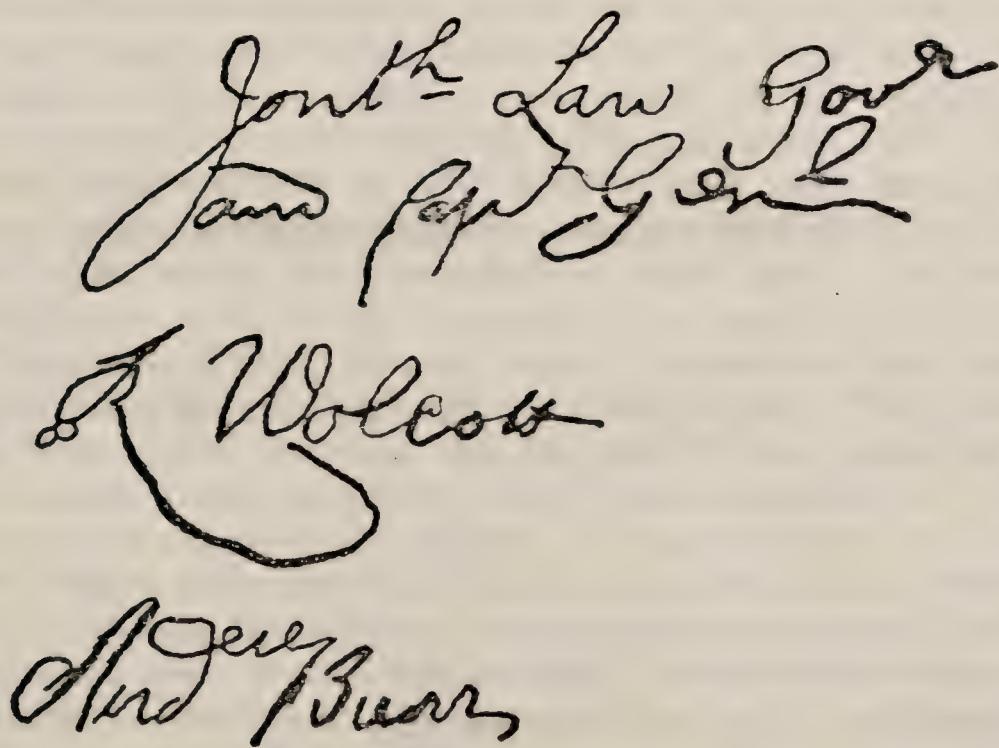
Where Israel Received His Commission.



Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, in Vol. I of their proceedings, have a full account of the expedition published by "The Tuttle Morehouse & Taylor Co., New Haven, Conn. Price \$1.00. The expedition is generally styled a foolhardy one. Benjamin Franklin wrote to his brother in Boston, "Fortified towns are hard nuts to crack, and your teeth are not accustomed to it; but some seem to think that forts are as easy taken as snuff."

Isreal Newton was a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut and no doubt was in favor of Connecticut joining in the expedition, for all the merchants of the seacoast towns were in favor of it, as they looked on Louisbourg as their arch-enemy. A large number of these merchants were his friends and some in Rhode Island and Fairfield were his relatives.

February 26, 1744-5, Isreal was appointed "Major of the forces ordered to be raised and sent from this government in the expedition against Cape Breton." (P. 85, Vol. IX, *Ibed.*) The original document appointing him to service in 1745 is still in Connecticut archives, War Volume 4, Document 154. Tracing of signatures of the officers signing his commissions are shown below.



The image contains three distinct cursive signatures, each enclosed in a separate oval tracing. The top signature reads "Jonath Law Govr" above "James Paper Genl". The middle signature is "R Wolcott". The bottom signature is "And Brax".

March 14, 1744-5, "This Assembly grants to Isreal Newton, Esq., Major of the regiment to be raised for the expedition to Cape Breton, the sum of sixty pounds, old tenour bills, or equivalent in other bills to

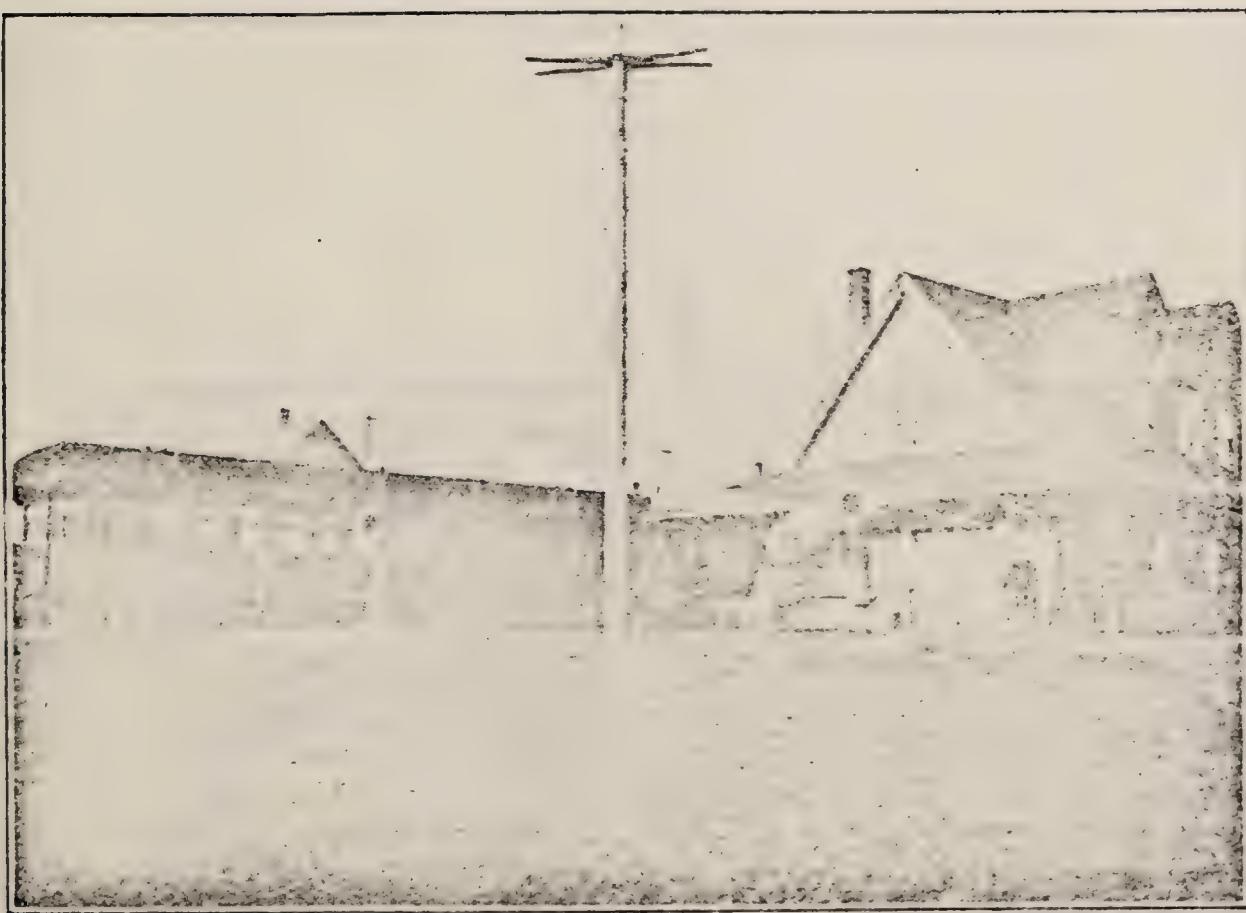


provide his tent, bedding, table and other necessaries" (P. 95, Vol. IX, *Ibid*). 500 men were to Voluntarily enlist themselves to proper officers and if each man would "Provide himself with a good fire lock, sword, belt, cartridge box and blanket to the acceptance of the Military officers who shall enlist them" they would receive 10 pounds old tenour bills as a premium and the articles at charge of the Colony to be returned to Colony when they returned. One month's wages were paid before embarkment and after discharge equal share in the plunder. The Colonial sloop Defence, built in Middletown three years before, was equipped as a convoy with the transports to "joyn other forces from neighboring Governments." The Connecticut forces were to be under their own officers and were to be brought back to New London. Of the forces, Connecticut raised 516 men.

The Massachusetts troops sailed from Boston March 24, 1845. The Connecticut "troops began to gather at New London, Conn., the last week in March. The tents were pitched in a field north-east of the town plat now known as Soldiers' lot, between Norwich and Old Colchester road. April 1st, Gen. Wolcott arrived and was welcomed with salutes from the fort and sloop Defence. On Sunday Mr. Adams preached to the General and soldiers drawn up on meeting house green. On the 9th the Commissions were published with imposing ceremonies. The eight companies were arranged in close order on the green and the throng of spectators covered the hill. Through them, Gen. Wolcott, supported right and left by Col. Andrew Burr and Lieutenant-Colonel Simon Lathrup, marched bareheaded from his tent to the door of the Court House, where the commissions were read. The troops embarked Saturday, April 13, and the next day at one P. M. the fleet sailed." It consisted of the Colonial sloops Connecticut and Rhode Island and four other sloops, two brigs and one schooner. The Defence carried Gen. Wolcott and 100 men. On the 10th Wolcott wrote to his wife: "Dear heart, excuse my hurry, which has engrossed my whole time since here, and engrosses every day. But my heart is the same toward you as before, and hope to have a time to pour it out into your bosom, recounting the toils and dangers I have born, or meet you in endless happiness when our conversation will be upon a better subject and more pleasing. Farewell, sweetheart, give my love to my family and friends."

As Colchester and the Newton home was nearer New London than was Wolcott's home, there can be no doubt that Isreal's family and that of his brother James were in New London to say farewell in person when Isreal on that Sunday sailed from New London, viewing it for the last time. The voyage was a stormy one. It is recorded that they "lay





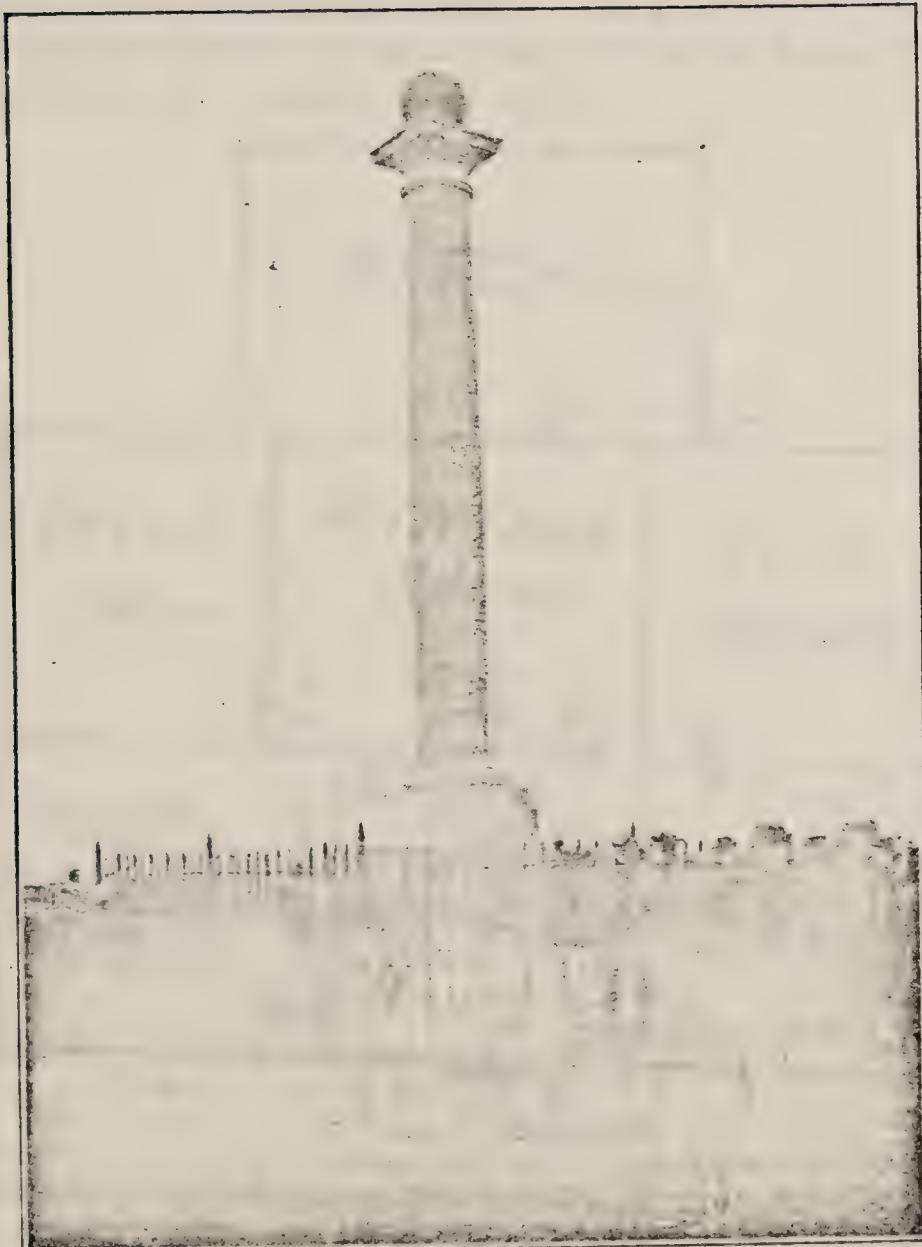
French and English Cannon,  
Louisbourg, Cape Breton.





Remains of Fort Louisbourg.



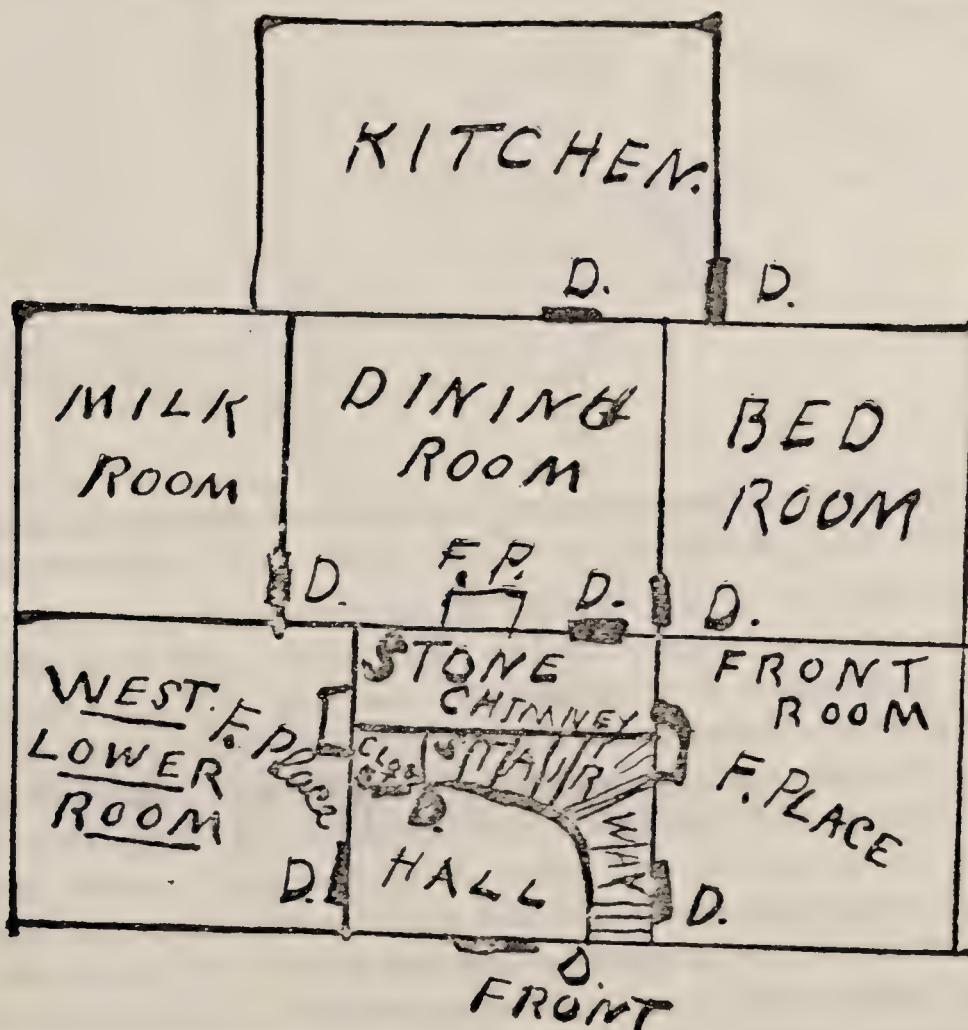


Soldiers Monument, Louisbourg.



rolling in the seas with sails furled, among prodigious waves."

I am indebted to Mr. Ernest E. Rogers of New London, Conn., for valuable suggestions and also pictures of New London, which I otherwise would have been unable to obtain. Mr. Rogers is President of the New London County Historical Society. He advises me that as a boy he went with his father to the home of Deacon Isreal Newton before the old house was destroyed by fire.

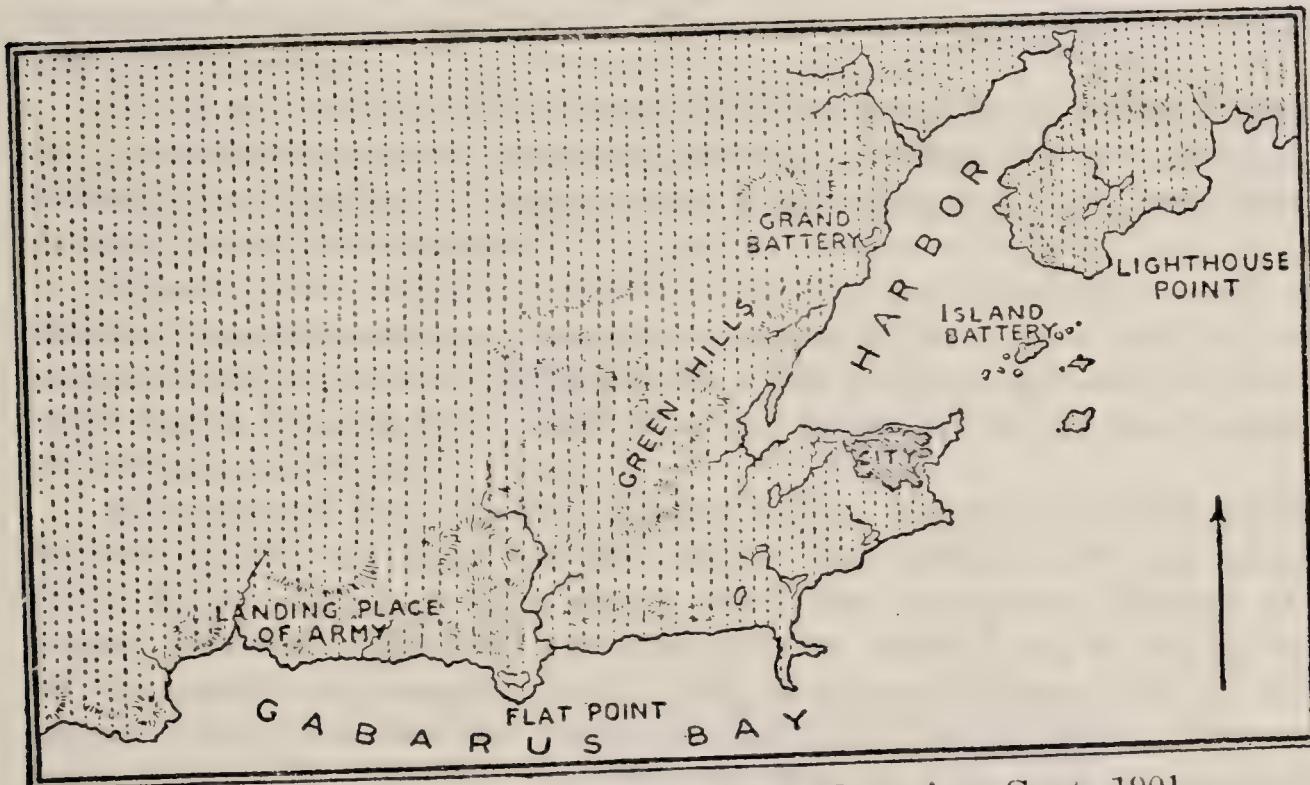


Ground plan of Home of Major Isreal Newton, now known as Pine Tree Home.

Where the dome of the old Court House was, now stands a large tree, on the grounds of Bulkley public school. In the distance is the Nathan Hale school, now used as a historical museum. Nathan Hale of Revolutionary fame taught school here. The building has only of late years been restored to its original condition, largely through the efforts of Mr. Rogers. The officers' tents stood near this school in 1745. Near New London, at Groton, is the best preserved Revolutionary Fort in America. Here the British troops, under the traitor Arnold, massa-



ced the American forces after their surrender. Mr. Rogers also furnished me a view of the harbor at New London.



Louisbourg, 1745. From McClurg Magazine, Sept. 1901.

On the morning of Saturday, the 30th of April, a landing was effected in Gabarus Bay. About two miles from Louisbourg, at a point where a brook ran into the sea, the army was encamped. On both sides the land was high and dry, though the ground was rough.

Isreal Newton was with Burr's division on the west side. On this side also was Pepperell's regiment and Pepperell had command of the entire land forces. Commodore Warren had command of the naval forces. On May 2, Pepperell detached Vaughn, previously mentioned, with 400 men to set fire to an extensive range of storehouses near the Grand Battery and under excitement or alarm of the smoke the garrison of the Grand Battery evacuated it and left 30 heavy cannon to be turned against the town. Although they spiked these cannon, Major Seth Pomeroy of Boston drilled them out, and according to the record kept by an Habitant of Louisbourg, "The enemy saluted us with our own cannons and made a terrific fire, smashing everything within range." Although the largest cannon brought by Colonists were only twenty-two pounders, they brought with them a goodly store of forty-two pound balls for the very purpose of using them in these cannon when captured. The French in their flight also left "sume bums" which the "bumaneers" of the army used in bombarding the town un-



til every house within the Fort was untenable and the inhabitants were forced to take to the Casemates. These Casemates are all that is now left of the old fort.

For 14 days the army was occupied in drawing their cannon, shot, etc., over a deep swamp two miles in extent. "Some 200 men were attached to each sledge by breast straps and ropes, and the guns were dragged over the marshes."

A young civil engineer, Richard Gridley, undertook the work of erecting entrenchments at Lighthouse Point and he it was that laid out entrenchments at Bunker Hill in 1775. The same drums that beat here were also at Bunker Hill. Here also was Ethan Allen and many others of Revolutionary fame.

When not on duty the men fired at marks, fished and fowled, wrestled and chased the enemy's cannon balls. The officers were not strict and it is recorded that not a single man was disciplined during the siege. Few tents had been provided and the troops lying at night upon the ground very much exposed, without cover, and not used to living outdoors, over 1500 men were on the sick list at once. Most of them recovered, but Isreal Newton died May 24, 1745. He is supposed to be buried at Point Rochefort, near the old town of Louisbourg.

Ode Written in 1746.

- I. How Sleep the Brave who sunk to Rest,  
By all their Country's Wishes Blest!  
When spring with dewey fingers cold,  
Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter Sod  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.
- II. By Fairy hands their knell is rung,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
There Honor comes a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay,  
And freedom shall awhile repair,  
To Dwell a weeping hermit there.—Collins.

The siege against the town continued until the 15th of June when the French Commander requested that hostilities shall cease. On the 17th the city of Louisbourg and the island of Cape Breton were surrendered.

"The 24th of April was kept throughout New England as a public fast for the success of the enterprise. On the 19th of June the mournful tidings arrived that our forces had been defeated in an attempt



upon the Island batteries with a loss of 170 men. Major Newton of Colchester was among those who had fallen victims to disease (P. 392, History of New London, Caulkins).

Rev. Elisha Williams of Wethersfield retired from the rectorship of Yale College, was chaplain to the Connecticut troops, and Dr. Normand of Hartford, Surgeon-in-Chief. If these soldiers were in uniform, it was in accord with that shown in Colonial pictures on page 39. They probably for most part were not in uniform. Major Isreal's home dress can be seen from his personal effects.

*Colchester May 6<sup>th</sup> 1734*

*Isreal Newton Capt*

#### WILL OF MAJOR ISREAL NEWTON.

In the name of God Amen this 1st day of April Anno Domini 1745, I Isreal Newton of Colchester in the county of Hartford and colony of Conn. in New England being that Divine Goodness in perfect health and of sound and deposing mind and memory but having a call in divine providence (as I suppose) to go into an expedition against his Majestys enemies in Cape Breton and most likely to hazzard my life in Day of Battle, I have therefore tho't it proper to make a settlement of my affairs before I go and therefor should it be my portion to die of sickness from or to fall by the hand of my enemies however in such case my body may be exposed.

I submit that matter to the Sovereign Disposals of Divine Providence having the hope that in the resurrection of the just I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God and my soul in such case I would resign and commit into the hand of God that gave it hoping and believing that I shall obtain remission of all my sins through the alone merits of Jesus Christ my only Lord and Savior and that for his sake I shall be admitted into life eternal. And as touching such temporal estate as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I order and dispose of the same in manner following: First that all my just debts be paid and discharged as soon as may be after my decease by my exec



herein after named. Item. To my beloved wife I give and bequeath the use of the west lower room in my present dwelling house and the use of the cellar under the cheese house for her own benefit and advantage as long as she remains my widow—also I give and bequeath to her one good feather bed and furniture which she shall choose in my house, one case of draws, one iron pot, two pewter basins, two silver spoons, one-half dozen chairs, one-half dozen plates and tin platters, trammel and pool, tongs and fire shield, two good cows such as she shall choose, one horse kind to be chosen by her, ten sheep. All the creatures to be kept and maintained on my farm by the person to whom I shall give the same. Item. I give to my sons Isreal and Asahel all my land lying on the west side of Lyme road, lying partly in Colchester partly in East Haddam to be divided equally in quantity between them and Israel shall have his half on the south side next to my brother James Newton's land. Item. To my son Isreal I give and bequeath one yoke of oxen and the mare which he now calls his own by my gift.

Item. To my son Ashael I give one Brown Mare colt that came of my black mare. Item. All my wearing apparel I give unto my sons Israel and Asahel afore said to be equally divided between them also I give to my son Isreal my silver hilted sword and to Asahel my other sword.

Item. My will is and do hereby bequeath unto my wife the sum of twenty pounds annually in old tenor bills which sum shall be paid by my son Isreal to her as long as she remain my widow.

Item. The remainder of my movable estate (saving as above Ex quist for payment of my debt and what I have given to my wife as afore said) shall be equally divided between my five daughters viz, and account shall first be taken of what I have already done for such of my daughters as are married and then they shall receive so much more of my movables as will make the parts equal with such of my daughters that are not married. Item. I give, devise and bequeath to all my five daughters, Austis, Mary, Hannah, Abigail and Miriam all my land lying in Colchester on the east side of the road to Lyme to be divided equally between them in quantity and quality. Also I do hereby nominate and appoint Samuel Lomis, Jr. of Colchester to be the only exor of this my last will and testament and do hereby revoke, annul and make void all other wills and testaments by me heretofore made and in witness of what is above written I have here unto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

ISREAL NEWTON.



Signed, sealed, published and declared to be the last will and testament of the Isreal Newton in presence of

John Bulkley,  
Thomas Toziar.  
James Jones.

This will was proved Aug. 2, 1745, at which time the Colchester records give a list of his property which in value amounted to 2,398 Pounds, 4 Shillings, 11 Pence. His household goods and personal property follows:

Four Bibles, law book, Psalm book, dictionary, Mayher's book Grammar, 19 Paper Books, parlour bed and furniture, case of draws, small case of books, bread chest, trunk, desk, case of bottles, lent currains, round table, two looking glasses, 4 pictures, the desk, black table, 4 new black chairs, 3 black chairs, 1 cane back't chair, 5 small chairs, red great chair, 5 plain chairs, cupboard for Pewted & Irons, chafing dish, turet, grid iron, tongs and peal, great tramil, little tongs, spet, great steelyards, bax iron and heaters, two iron brass-candlestick, great pot and hooks, hooks, iron kettle, brass kettle, warming pan, great bason, 4 pewter plates, 4 plates, quart cup, tankard, punch bowl, tea-cup-spoons, 7 spoons, 6 tea spoons, 2 silver spoons, 5 dripping pans, butter tub, trenchers, knot dishes, 4 peelers, 2 pails, hand pail, churn, 2 butter tubs, cheese tub, three bottles, can, brown ticken bed, bedstead and rope, two sheets and bolster case, streaked blanket, flock and feather bed bolster, bedstead & rope, one coverlid and sheets, case, 1 bed bolster and pillows, bedstead cord and matt, Lester head cloth valants, two sheets, pillow beim and bolster case, 1 flock and feather bed to ticken, card and matt, two sheets and two pillows and bolster, chest, fringed rug, three blankets, coverlid, table cloth, two towels, 12 napkins, great wheel, 1 wool comb, hatchet, taylor sheer, small round table, two stands, 2 Brittan pots, 1 pair of leather iron bars, 1 calf skin, Clery & Pin, spade, 9 barrels, one gun, the tent, the feathers, 2 sheep to be added one note from Sam O. Olinster June 2. In old tenor, his wearing clothes, red coat, jacket, briches, hat, cape and wig, Duroy coat and Briches, plate button coat, black coat, great coat, broadcloth jacket, Fustian coat, plain cloth coat, white Holland coat, Brown Holland coat and briches, leather briches with plate buttons, black rosed hatt, dark gray wig, little wig, 4 rufiled shirts, 1 Holl shirt, 5 stocks, Holland cape, cotten stockings, purple blue stockings, pr. gloves and cane, silver shoe buckles, knee buckles, gold butts, silves butts, 15 bus. Indian corn, 8 bus. wheat, 1 p. of wool, 223 O of cheese, one sadle, woman sadle, one old sadle, bridles and halters, pipe, hogs, 4 hollow tubs, 1 pr. hog tubs, three barrels meat, tubs, peperidge tub, 4 hogs

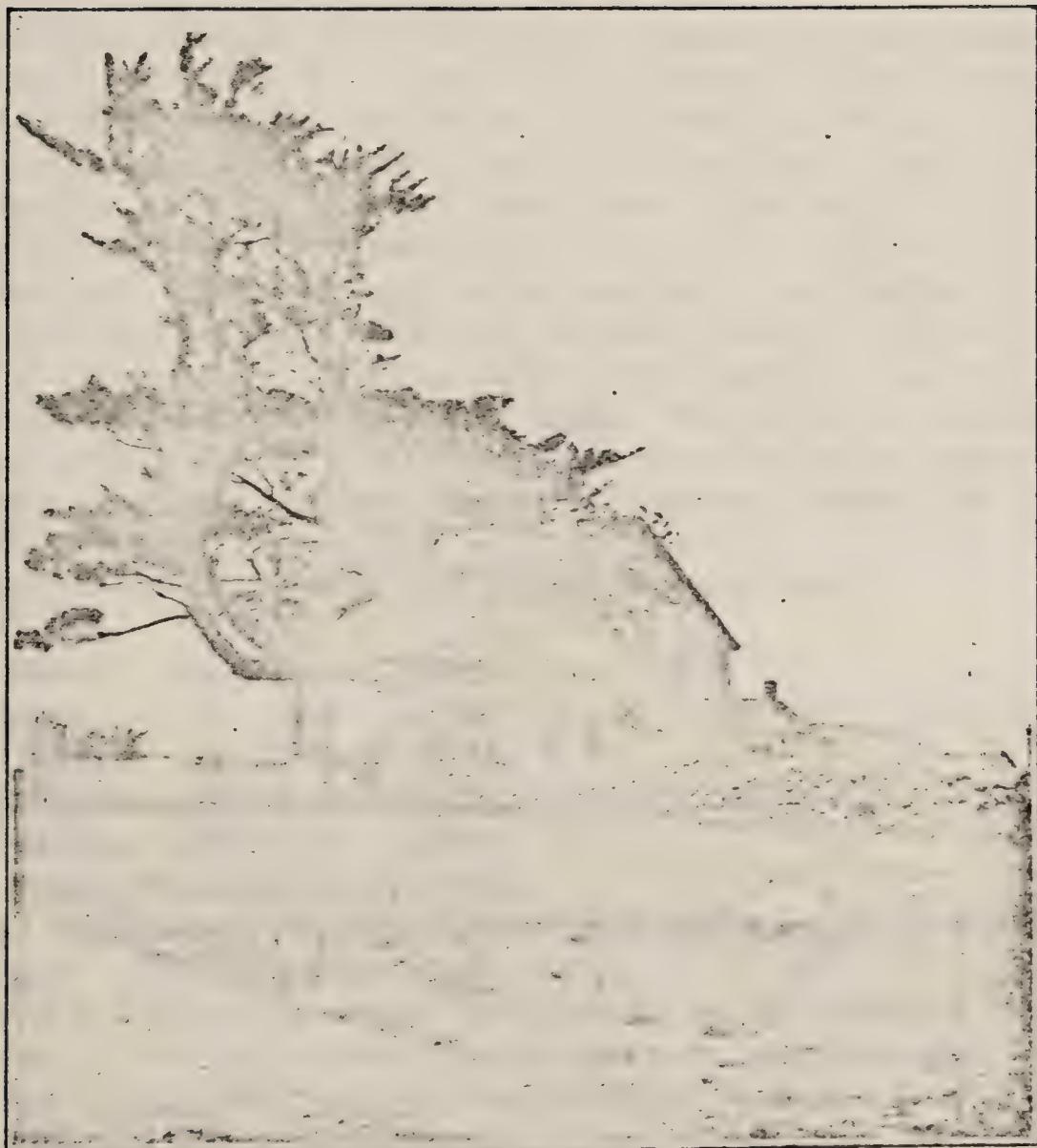


meal sline, turrill, 3 trays, 5 barrels, one hogshd, two-third of barrel of pork, one and one-half bu. salt, spectacles, tea cups and bowls, one pitcher, great hog, sow, small hog and 7 pigs, two oxen, bull, fat cow, Cambo, brindle heifer and calf, Rose, Poosh, Vilet, Buxom, Blackeye, Blossom, Pink, Cleary, Wells, cow Pinnach to Begert, yoke 2 yr. old stears, 2 heifers, yoke 2 years old steers, 7 calves 9 years old, black mare, black horse, crow colt, Asahel mare, sorrel mare, & colt, Isreal mare, great chain, yoke and irons, Dutch plow, cart wheels and irons, Dave, Nero, Cloe, knives, forks, three pair woolen sheets, 1 one-half bushel, tallow, 2 hogs, loom and quill, wheel & Swift Scullet, shettles, 97 sheep, 1 Eng. plow, frying pan, best axe, old axe and iron, the land on east side of Lime road, stave maker's tools, old plush seated saddle, buttewings and wedges, horse chain and hoop, old plow and irons, hand saw, 2 scythes and tackling, 3 pitch forks, one axe, one sickle, stone hammer, razor, 288 O of cheese, one hire and two calf skins not prised in the back or at tanners, one stack of hay added a cane, one cow portmanteau. Sum total 2398 L. 4. 11.



David Wooster, a Captain under Major Isreal Newton.





Home of Major Israel Newton



Wooster was retained among those that garrisoned the fortress at Louisbourg. He afterwards took charge of a Cartel-ship for France and England. In England he was received with marked honor, presented to the king and became the favorite of the court. He later was a Brigadier General for the Colonies in revolution. Notice his black rosed hat and one epaulet. Major Israel's dress was doubtless the same except he had two epaulets, a captain had only one.

The home of Major Israel Newton still stands and is now known as the Pine Tree House. The home of his brother, James Newton, descended to Deacon Israel Newton and was burned years ago. Major's old home still has the old original stone chimney; built inside of same however is a brick one, evidently built later. Pictures of this house are shown, also inside pictures of lower west room, referred to in will, and front hall. Stone chimney can be seen between spindles of stair rail, notice also overhead beams and latches on doors. No trace can be found of cheese house. The lane between the land given by the Major to his sons Isreal and Ashael is still there. The Major Israel house is now occupied by Jewish people who I am informed keep chickens in the lower west room, and they had to be removed before the picture could be taken.

Children of Major Israel and Hannah Newton were:

Israel

Austis, born Jan. 1, 1716.  
 Mary, " Mar. 1, 1719.  
 Hannah, " June 28, 1721.  
 Abigail, " Oct. 17, 1723.  
 Mariam, " 1730.  
 Ashael, baptized Oct. 15, 1732.

The tombstone of Mariam reads: "Died Jan. 12, 1751, in the 22 year of her age." She died unmarried.

April 3, 1751, an agreement for division of the estate of Mariam, daughter of Major Israel and Hannah Newton, was executed by the following heirs: Mary, wife of John Kellogg of Colchester; Abigail, wife of Pierpont Bacon of Colchester; Israel Newton and James Newton as guardians to Ashael Newton, a minor; Hannah, wife of Stephan Beckwith of Lyme; Austis, wife of John Johnson of Colchester.

Austis married John Johnson, Jr., Jan. 6, 1736.

Mary married John Kellogg April 2, 1738.

*Abigail*  
 Hannah married Pierpont Bacon March 2, 1751, died March 8, 1800.  
 Bacon died Dec. 30, 1800.

Bacon founded Bacon Academy, Colchester, a noted school. In



1905 the Academy students published a school paper called "The Echo," edited by Miss Ethel R. Wyman and Miss Hattie S. Stebbins. In the June number they published a history of the school which shows Bacon's will was made April 17, 1800, and that "Pierpont Bacon, the founder, was born in Middletown, Conn. His father died when he was six years old, and he came to Colchester as a house joiner. He did not follow this trade, and in 1751 he purchased land and became the owner of several farms. In this same year he married Abigail, the daughter of Major Israel Newton, who lived in the second house standing below Mr. Swan Rathbun's on the Salem road. Mr. Bacon kept negro slaves, all of whom he freed at his death. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Bacon stood on the New London turnpike. The spot is marked today by a well and lilac trees. From here two or three years before their death they moved to the house below Mr. Rathbun's, and there, in 1810 died, leaving their property, amounting to \$35,000.00, to the First Society of Colchester for the purpose of supporting and maintaining a school.

The lower floor and the south half of the second was rented to the district in 1856. The north room, lower floor, was the hall or chapel: here the pupils gathered for opening exercises, seated on benches facing the south. The second branch occupied the north room on the second floor.

The following shows the list of principals from the foundation of the school until the present time: John Adams, Salome Cone, Hezekiah Rudd, R. Burleigh, D. A. Sherman, J. Miller, Elizur Goodrich, Francis Vose, Charles P. Otis, Myron N. Morris, Lewis H. Hurlbut, J. S. Wallis, Edward Eells, H. T. Steele, William Kinne, J. H. Brewer, David C. Kinne, William Kinne, E. N. Chamberlain, R. J. Williams, B. F. Parsons, J. L. Shipley, Willoughby Haskell, Alden A. Baker, Charles F. Bradley, James L. Linsley, Francis E. Burnette, George H. Tracy, Otis H. Adams, James R. Tucker, H. N. Dickinson, Walter B. Spencer.

To attend Bacon Academy, students have come from every New England and many other and more distant states. Among its distinguished graduates are Hon. Lyman Trumbull, one time senator from Illinois, Hon. William Buckingham, the war general of Connecticut and Morrison R. Waite, one time chief justice of the United States."

Mr. and Mrs. Bacon are buried by the side of her mother, Mrs. Major Israel Newton. The tombstones are the only white marble stones in the old burying ground. All the others are soft gray stone or Brown stone as it is called in Connecticut, and is the same as the



“Brown Stone Fronts” of New York City. It resembles red Indian pipe-stone to me. There is a quarry of it at Middletown. The view of Captain James Newton’s tombstone shows Bacon Academy in the background. The Bacon home is all gone now, I however seow an inside and outside view, taken shortly before it burned. It was located about two miles from Colchester.

#### THE OLD HOUSE.

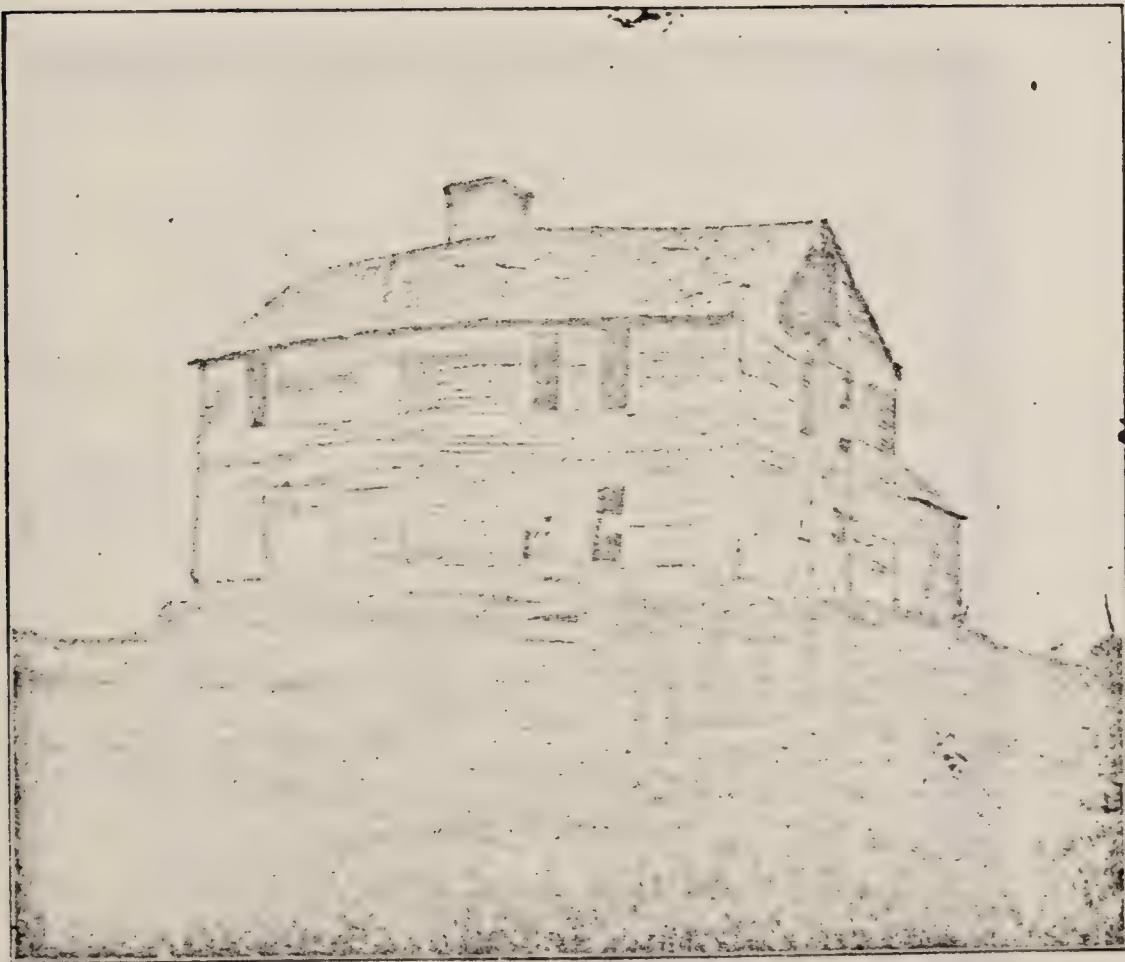
Lonely and piteous it stands  
 In its low garden dank with weeds;  
 There are no friendly hearts or hands  
 To minister unto its needs.  
 The window panes have fallen out,  
 Hinges are rusty, doors askew,  
 And spiders hang their webs about,  
 How strange the house was ever new  
 But busy feet once trod these floors,  
 And voices sang and laughed content,  
 And in and out the many doors  
 Glad parents and young children went.  
 Some tread no more the ways of men,  
 But on the hillside lie at rest,  
 And others wandered far away  
 And come no more from east or west.  
 The old house stands and broods alone  
 On happier days and years long past,  
 Ere grass its steps had overgrown  
 And unpruned trees dense shadows cast.  
 Perchance it hears in long, still noons  
 The echoing notes of laugh and song,  
 And sees beneath the bright, full moons  
 The phantoms of old inmates throng.

—By Emma A. Lente.

Israel Jr. married Jerusha Wells, daughter of Lieut. Noah Wells, April, 1754. Noah Wells was an ensign with Major Israel Newton at Cape Breton. He died 1753. Jerusha Newton died April 14, 1816. Israel Newton Jr. died June 19, 1808. They had:

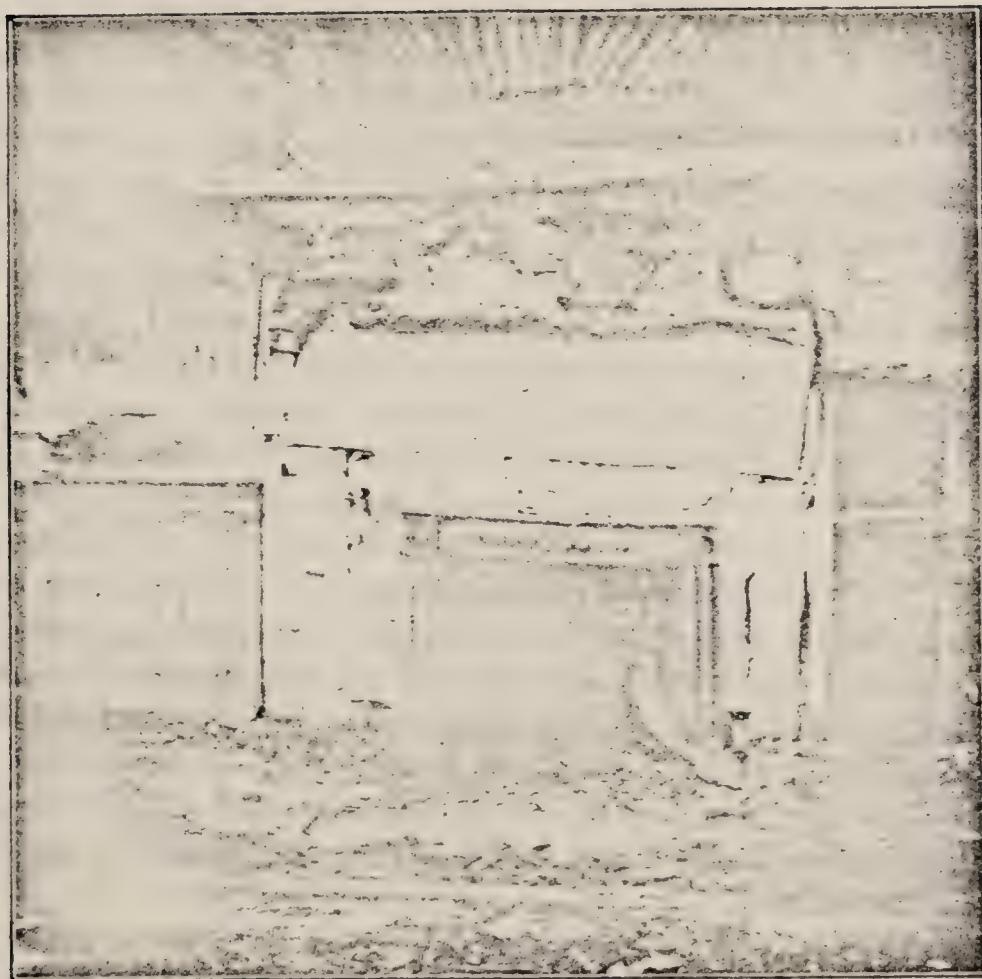
Jerusha,	baptised April 9, 1758.
Lucy,	“ July 29, 1770.
Israel,	“ June 6, 1756.
Noah,	born July 2, 1778.





THE BACON HOME, Colchester.





Room in Bacon Home, Colchester.



Miriam, married Townsend May 18, 1780.  
 Caroline, married John Coverley, May 26, 1779.  
 Sarah,  
 Aurelia, Orril or Aurel, baptised Sept. 17, 1765, married Amos Jones, Oct. 9, 1788.  
 Abigail, married Daniel Jones, 1789 or 90.  
 Constant, married Samuel Bridges, May 10, 1791.

WILL OF ISRAEL NEWTON, Jr.

In the name of God Amen. I Isarel Newton of Colchester in New London county, being advanced in age and weak in body, but of sound mind and memory blessed be God, therefore, do this fourth day of June 1808 make and establish this my last will and testament, Imprimis, I bequeath my soul to God, its great Author, and my body to the earth from whence it came to be buried in Christian like manner at the discretion of my executors here named.

Item. I give to my true and well beloved wife, Jerusha Newton all and singular my goods and chattles during her natural life and after her decease I give the same to my two daughters, Jerusha and Lucy and assigns forever to their own proper use.

To the heirs of my son Israel Newton dec to my son Noah Newton and daughters Miriam, Caroline, Sarah, Aurelia, Abigail and Constant I can not in justice to my daughters Jerusha and Lucy give anything they having their full proportion of my estate already, and I do hereby nominate and appoint my son Noah Newton sole excutor of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all wills by me heretofore made and do hereby declare this to be my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 6th. day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight.

ISRAEL NEWTON.

With subscriber by desire of the testator saw him sign and seal the foregoing instrument, heard him declare same to be his last will and testament and witnessed the same in said testator's presence and in the presence of each other and we did judge the testator to be of sound mind and memory this 6th day of June 1808.

Elias Worthington.

Asa Newton.

Samuel Reade.

On inventory the estate of Israel Newton, late of Colchester des. is as follows, viz:—

One black silk coat, one black silk gown, one silk shawl, one speck-



led calling gown, one patched chintz gown, one calico short gown, one red broadcloth cloak, one black mourn shirt, one black drugget shirt, one pair black yarn stockings, two linen, one cotton, one pair pale blue, one pair cotton, one pair linen, mittens, shoes, one cotton gown, one plaid gown, one velvet vandyke, one spotted handkerchief, black satin remnants, muslin handkerchief, shawl handkerchief, black handkerchief, one pair black silk gloves, mitts, check linen apron, three muslin caps, one muslin cap, lawn border, 1 cambric cap, one Holland cap, two cloth pocket books, linen shirts, 18 yards check curtain, strong gold necklace, one round stand table, one brass warming pan, candlestand, 4 armed chairs, two dining chairs, one pair sheep shears, brass candlestick, 6 knives and 6 forks, 4 table spoons, old pewter tin sugar dish, one tin cup, one tin cream cup, 1 platter, 1 tin canister, old cups and saucers, 2 wine glasses, 1 salt glass, 2 tumblers, 1 tin cover pewter tea pot, wicker basket, iron candlesticks, 1 chopping knife, tin basin, pans, 1 small pan, 1 skimmer, 1 tin pan, one scollop pan, 2 tin milk pans, 1 basket, 1 milk pail, 1 gallon bottle, 1 cedar churn, jug, 1 tin water pot, 1 two quart, glass bottle, junk bottle and worsted combs, three milk trays, 1 set cups and saucers, gold plates, butter boat, 1 sugar bowl, 1 flax hatchel, 1 pair Steelyards, 1 flat iron, taylors goose, 1 pr andirons, 1 shovel and tongs, 1 trammel, lake kettle, 1 large iron kettle, 1 iron pot, frying pan, tea kettle, 2 crow bars, reed, 1 iron pot, 1 large chair and cushion, 6 bow back chairs, 1 small square table, 1 case with drawers, side saddle, pillion, 1 oval table, green cupboard, looking glass, 1 loom, Swift & Quill wheel, 1 suvi, 1 bread tray, chest, 1 foot wheel, 1 large wheel, warping bars, sheine 8 spools, pipperage tubs, 1 vinegar barrel, 3 ox yokes, 15 pr. bows, meal bag, 1 small bag, 1 old chest with drawers, 1 deer skin, small clothes, 1 looking glass, 4 augors, 1 case with drawers, green cupboard, red cupboard, 2 old pitch forks, 1 salt box, old fall leaf table, Salmons Geography, Russell's sermons, one book, wash tub, apple sauce tub, 1 feather bed, 1 old quilt, 1 under bed, 1 bedstead, cord and mat, 1 bed, 1 bedstead, cord and under bed, 1 pr sheets, pillow cases, 1 pillow case, long fringed towel, 1 common towel, 3 large fringed table cloths, Kersey towels, draper towel, 1 dimity table cloth, 1 Kersey table cloth, 1 blue bed quilt, 1 pr sheets, 1 pr pillow cases, 1 bed quilt red border, 1 old bed quilt, 1 small bed quilt, 1 black and white coverlid, 1 light colored bed quilt, 1 bed spread, 1 Kersey wollen blanket, silver tea spoons, 1 Japp candlestick, 1 common churn tray, 1 rifle, 1 salt mortor; 1 cow, 1 pillow case, three year old colt, Sum total \$322.19.

Noah Newton married Olive Cheney Oct. 21, 1802. They had;

Alfred C. born Nov. 11, 1803.

Sophia, " Apr. 1, 1805.

Noah, " Sept. 21, 1808.



The following letter was published anonymously in France in 1745. So far as I know, a translation never has been previously printed in this country except in Canada. With a few exceptions, this is the same as the Canadian translation published in 1897 by Geo. M. Wrong. The title page of the original French publication was as follows:

---

**LETTER OF AN INHABITANT  
OF  
LOUISBOURG**

**CONTAINING A HISTORY  
EXACT AND CIRCUMSTANTIAL OF THE TAKING OF  
CAPE BRETON BY THE ENGLISH**

**Insanire quid est?**

---

**QUEBEC**  
**PUBLISHED BY WILLIAM THE SINCERE AT THE**  
**SIGN OF TRUTH**

---

**MDCCXLV**



## ADVERTISEMENT OF THE PRINTER.

This letter having fallen into my hands, I thought it a duty to print it because of the service which it ought to accomplish for the other Colonies which have the same abuses. When the Court learns the truths contained in the letter which I now publish it will, doubtless, put their affairs in order and save other establishments, not less useful to the French than the one which the English have just seized, from meeting with a similar fate. It is to be feared that unhoped for success will lead the English on to further ventures. Already the trade which makes France so prosperous has suffered much; renewed losses would ruin it utterly. What more powerful motive could we have to weigh all these things? It is this that has led me to have no hesitation in printing this truthful letter. Some persons may take offence because their reputation or that of their relatives is not spared. But why did they not discharge their trust better? The justice due to those who know how to fulfill their duty would then have been rendered to them.

## LETTER OF AN INHABITANT OF LOUISBOURG.

I thank you, Sir and very dear friend, for the interest you take in the misfortune which has happened to me. If it had come upon myself alone I should feel it much less. I have not so much to complain of as have a multitude of miserable people, stripped of everything and without resources, who will be obliged to beg for a living if the Court does not provide for them,—sad results of a war in which we appear to be the only unfortunates! The first news of the conquests of our August Monarch which we learn as we disembark are in truth well fitted to fill the whole kingdom with pure and ecstatic joy. But how can we share it without alloy, overwhelmed as we are with the most terrible reverses and despoiled of the possessions which were the fruit of many years' labour? We are unfortunate in this respect, that the English, who up to present time have not been able to succeed against the French, have made a beginning with us. May our loss mark the only progress which they will make this year! It is not the least vexation felt by subjects as zealous as we are.



The first cause of our misfortune is, no doubt, the weakness of our wretched colony, but one cannot help admitting that the numerous mistakes which were made may have contributed as much or more. I recommend you to keep secret what I am going to unveil to you: in any case I beg you at least not to reveal my name. It is often unsafe to tell the truth, and especially with the artless candour which will guide my pen. For a long time we were not unaware that a secret enterprise against us was in preparation in New England. (1) Every day we were in receipt of information that they were arming along the whole coast, and we were certain that this could only mean some design upon Cape Breton. There was then abundant time to take measures for protection against the threatened danger; something was done, but not all that should have been.

Our situation, on the verge of a pressing danger, was indicated to the Court by what happened regarding the vessels Ardent and Caribou. We were seeking prompt succour. Even if we had not asked for this, our weakness, obvious and faithfully explained to the Minister, ought to have procured it for us. Our colony was sufficiently important; without it Canada is exposed and difficult to hold.

The two ships of war of which I have just spoken ought to be blamed in the first instance. If their commanders would have consented to aid in an easy expedition against Acadia we should have ruined the English in that country and made it impossible for them to plan the project which they have accomplished. But an abuse prevails in the Navy of France against which it is difficult to protest too much, though the protests are always in vain. Most of the officers of the King's ships, induced by the love of gain, carry on trade operations, although this is forbidden by the Ordinances of His Majesty. It is impossible to conceive how greatly commerce suffers from this, nor does the service gain anything. Presumably, all this is unknown to the Minister, who has only the glory of his master in view; persons who are near him, however, have quite different motives, for a share in this base traffic gives them a pretext for self-justification and for concealing it from him.

It was only necessary to appear before this English colony, the

---

1 What is called New England is a country of Southern America (sic.) It is bounded on the north by New France, on the south by New York or the New Netherlands, on the east by the North Sea or the ocean. The aborigines of New England are the Almouchiquois. Boston is the capital.



neighbour of our unhappy island, and to land a few men. But, while this was being done, the trade ventures would have been neglected and the general welfare, that of the State, would have interfered with individual interests. (2) and this would have been contrary to received usage in a corps which, far from working to ruin the merchants, ought to protect them. Forgive these strong expressions; although harsh they are true.

In place of this expedition, which would have protected us from a misfortune that the State ought to feel no less than we, they amused themselves by wasting time in useless disputes. These resulted on the part of the captains of the royal ships (MM. Maichin and de la Sauzai) in persistence in their refusal and on that of our Governor (M. du Quesnel) in a complaint against their conduct, which indeed it would not be easy to justify.

In seizing Acadia we should have freed ourselves from the menace of enemies dangerously near and destroyed a considerable portion of the facilities which they made use of against us. The naval commanders argued that they had not the orders of the Court,—as if it was necessary for all the subjects of the King to have special orders before keeping his enemies from doing him injury, when it was so easy to take from them the means. M. du Quesnel could not induce them to support the enterprise; in vain did he assert his official authority. It was necessary for him to think of carrying through the matter alone. Would to God that he had abandoned this mad undertaking or that he had never thought of this or of the preceding one, of which I shall speak presently.

The ill-success which followed this enterprise is rightly regarded as the cause of our loss. The English would perhaps not have troubled us if we had not first affronted them. It is our love of aggression which has cost us dearly; I have heard more than one of our foes say this, and it seems to me only too likely. It was the interest of the people of New England to live at peace with us and they would undoubtedly have done so if we had not been so ill-advised as to disturb the security which they felt in regard to us. They expected that both sides would hold aloof from the cruel war which had set Europe on fire, and that we, as well as they, should remain on the defensive only.

---

2 This example has become contagious in all our colonies, where the generals, far from protecting commerce, are the first to injure it. They enrich themselves chiefly in the foreign trade which is so injurious to that of the subjects of the King. I speak here as an eye witness.



Prudence required this, but that she does not always rule the actions of men we, more than any others, have demonstrated.

As soon as our Governor learned of the declaration of war he formed vast projects which have resulted in our present misfortune. God keep his soul in peace! Poor man, we owe him little; he was whimsical, changeable, given to drink, and when in his cups knowing no restraint or decency. He had affronted nearly all the officers of Louisbourg and destroyed their authority with the soldiers. It was because his affairs were in disorder and he was ruined that he had been given the government of Cape Breton. The foolish enterprise against Canso, which I shall describe presently, and from which they tried in vain to dissuade him, is the first cause of the loss of a colony so useful to the King.

How different was M. du Quesnel from his predecessor! This was M. Forant, the son of a vice-admiral and the grandson of an admiral of Denmark. His grandfather migrated very young on account of his religion. M. Forant had entered the navy when young and knew his profession. By his kindness and humanity he deserved to lead men. They feared him because they loved him. When he came from France he had great plans for the development of the colony of which the King had made him Governor. He died, however, at the end of nine or ten months, and when he died he left a sum of thirty thousand livres for educating and bringing up young ladies, daughters of officers dying at Louisbourg. This sum is in Paris and only the income from it is used. It is said that a sister of this charitable Governor will attempt to overturn this good settlement, but it is to be hoped that she will fail in a design so contrary to the well-being of the State and of Religion, which are equally benefited.

Two much prudence can not be shown in the choice of Governors for the colonies. As they are the soul of these establishments it is of infinite consequence that their sentiments should correspond to the dignity of the Prince whom they represent. But it is obvious that too many of them act from unworthy motives. In the proper place, how many things would I have to say on this point! Some day, perhaps, I shall have occasion to make public what I have learned in the course of my journeys to several of our colonies.

The ambition of M. du Quesnel was to distinguish himself against the English. To realize this noble and daring design he armed a schooner (goelette 3) of fourteen guns, and a bateau (4), upon which he put about six hundred men, soldiers and sailors to go first and seize



the little island of Canso.<sup>3</sup> This was to be a signal of a breach with our neighbours, the English. His forces soon came back victorious. The enterprise, so much belauded, was in truth not worthy of our attention; we did not gain what it cost. The English established upon this little island were, indeed, without the least defence. They did not know that we were at war with their nation, for we had been the first to hear of the declaration; they did not even suspect that they might be attacked. The island, moreover, was not fortified, England having never taken any trouble to strengthen it. Some of her subjects had built a wretched town, which we burned.

This is how that expedition resulted for which its author would have believed himself to deserve the honours of a triumph! Encouraged by this feeble success, our Governor aspired to a more substantial victory. Unable to get help from the commanders of the Ardent and the Caribou he was still not disconcerted, but resolved alone to attain the success of taking Acadia. He even appeared pleased that his glory should be shared by no one else.

You are aware, Monsieur, that Acadia formerly belonged to us and that we ceded it to the English by the Treaty of Utrecht. It is even yet peopled by the old French inhabitants who occupied the country. It was upon this fact that M. de Quesnel based his plan, and he certainly made no mistake. We have experienced that they are still French at heart. Would not this fact cause our conquerors to desire that not a Frenchman should remain in Cape Breton? It is, indeed, extremely difficult for a people to renounce allegiance to a power such as France, where reign monarchs whose virtues are so famous and who know how to secure the affection of their subjects.

In July M. du Quesnel sent M. du Vivier, a company captain, with orders to go by land to Baie Verte. This officer had two others with him from the garrison of Louisbourg, and he took also two more at St. John Island. These five officers had a band of only ninety regular soldiers, but on their way they collected from three to four hundred Indians and arrived before Annapolis (Port Royal 5) with their little army. Their camp was well situated. It was placed upon a hill, high enough

---

3 A species of ship of peculiar construction, with raking masts which help her speed.

4 A little ship with one mast, much used in America.

5 This is the name of the Fort which is the one defence that Acadia has. It was built by us.



to be able to command the town, to which they were so near that they could almost see and speak with those inside the fort. The French (6) subjects of Great Britain received them with demonstrations of sincere joy, and throughout rendered whatever services were in their power. M. du Vivier had caused them to make ladders, to be used on the walls of the fort in case there was a thought of entering it by assault, and they worked at these with all the zeal that one could expect from the most faithful subjects.

All orders had been given to treat them with great consideration, and they deserved it, they were carefully paid for everything. The Governor of the Fort, after our force had retired, told them that since France had paid them for the ladders which they had made it was proper that England should pay them to destroy them; and in fact they were employed to do this.

The appearance of the French before Annapolis so frightened the Governor that he promised to surrender the Fort, without firing a shot, as soon as he should see appear the two vessels, with the coming of which they had menaced him. We were a long time before the place without anything happening on the one side or the other. Our people got ready to attack as soon as the ships should appear, and, in case the enemy should attempt a defence, they had caused the settlers to prepare for them arrows, provided with an artifice for igniting fire, of which they had already made trial. M. du Vivier was relieved of the command by M. de Ganas, another captain of a free company, who had left Louisbourg later. This second commander manoeuvred badly. Out of patience because the ships for which he was waiting did not come, he imprudently abandoned the investment and retired more than fifty leagues inland. It was this that caused the expedition to fail.

The cause of the delay of the two ships intended for this enterprise was, at first, the dispute of the Governor with the commanders of the Ardent and the Caribou. M. du Quesnel always flattered himself that he should gain them over. Seeing that they were inflexible, he took his own course, which was to arm a merchant ship of La Rochelle, named the Atlas, together with a brigantine, (7) the Tempest. But he had not the satisfaction of seeing them sail, for he died suddenly, in the month of October, regretted as little as he deserved to be. Of any

---

6 This is to speak improperly, the French of Acadia being rather neutrals.

7 Light ship, fit for racing, and either rowed or sailed. It has no deck.



one else it would be said that death was caused by chagrin, but that could not rightly be imputed to him.

M. du Chambon, Lieutenant of the King, having taken command, caused the expedition to set out on the twenty-third. This new commander could not do otherwise. The situation was such that it was absolutely necessary to send this help to the troops which were supposed still to be encamped before Annapolis, where, in fact, they no longer were, as the two vessels perceived when they arrived before the fort. They were obliged to turn back. This armament was a loss, for although some prizes were taken on the return voyage, they were not a sufficient compensation. If the commanders had wished they could have taken a ship with a rich cargo, but they lost their heads; sad forecast of what was to happen during the siege!

The expedition against Acadia was a failure, though one might have bet everything on its success, so small was the force that the enemy had to resist us. They appear to have decided from this that they ought to take advantage of so favorable a circumstance, since from this time they worked with ardour upon the necessary military equipment. They did not do as we did, they helped each other. They armed in all their ports, from Acadia along the whole coast; they applied to England; they sent, it is said, even to Jamaica, in order to secure all the help possible. The enterprise was planned prudently and they laboured all the winter to be ready at the first fine weather.

These preparations could not be kept so secret that something did not become known. From the first moment we had information about them, and in abundant time to be able to warn the Court by means of the two ships of war which had been of so little service to us, for it is well to record that they lay peacefully in port and did not deign to go out and give chase to certain privateers which often cruised so near that they could have landed men, if they had so wished. I was many times astonished that our ships did nothing, and was not the only inhabitant to grumble at this strange inaction. Indeed, it appears that this is common in all our colonies in America where I have heard it said that there were the same causes of complaint.

We had the whole winter before us—more time than was necessary to put ourselves in a state of defense! We were, however, overcome with fear. Councils were held, but the outcome was only absurd and childish. Meanwhile the time slipped away; we were losing precious moments in useless discussions and in forming resolutions abandoned as soon as made. Some things begun required completion; it was neces-



sary to strengthen here, to enlarge there, to provide for some posts, to visit all these on the island, to see where a descent could be made most easily, to find out the number of persons in a condition to bear arms, to assign to each his place; in a word, to show all the care and activity usual in such a situation. Nothing of all this was done, and the result is that we were taken by surprise, as if the enemy had pounced upon us unawares. Even after the first ships of the enemy which blockaded us had come we should have had time enough to protect ourselves better than we did, for, as I shall show, they appeared slowly, one after the other. Negligence and fatuity conspired to make us lose our unhappy island.

I will now describe its geographical situation. Formerly it was called Cape Breton—a name given it by the Bretons who first discovered it, and the English and Dutch still call it by this name. It lies in north latitude  $45^{\circ} 40'$  and about  $377^{\circ}$  or  $378^{\circ}$  of longitude. It is about one hundred leagues in circumference and is everywhere intersected by great bays. This Island is now the most considerable of those which remained to us about the Gulf of St. Lawrence (8) since Louis XIV gave up Newfoundland to the English by the Treaty of Utrecht in 1714 (sic). Their wish to secure Newfoundland, on account of its fisheries, was so great that it was one of the chief motives which led them since 1713 to abandon the Empire and Holland, and this movement, as is well known, was the salvation of France. All this great island was almost wholly wild and uninhabited. We used it only to provide a place for the settlements which we were giving up (in Newfoundland). We gave it then the name Isle Royale and the town built there was called Louisbourg. The island lies but two leagues distant from Acadia, from which it is separated only by the Strait of Canso. The nearer the English were to us, the more reason was there that we should fortify this new establishment to protect it from attack, for the English are so jealous that they are impatient of our being near them. They wished to have a monopoly of the cod fishery, which is a most important trade, as experience should have convinced us.

This was not all. It was necessary that we should retain a position that would make us at all times masters of the entrance to the River

---

8 The Gulf of St. Lawrence is the entrance to the river of that name which leads to Canada. It is the largest river in the world, there being places where it is upwards of five hundred leagues wide.



which leads to New France (9). Our considerable settlements in Canada imposed this law upon us, besides, it is absolutely necessary, in those dangerous waters where the storms are very wild, to have a port of refuge.

The Court, seeing the force of these reasons, neglected nothing to make the Island formidable to any one who should wish to attack it. The outlay was enormous and there is scarcely a place which has cost the Court so much. It is certain that more than twenty millions were spent upon it. This was not, assuredly, because of any return from the colony, which is much more a burden than a source of profit; but its usefulness to us is so great that France should sacrifice everything to get it back again out of the hands of the English. It protects our whole commerce in North America, and is also not less important for that which we carry on in the South, for, if the French held no place in this part of the North, vessels returning from Saint Domingo or Martinique would not, even in time of peace, be safe upon the Banks of Newfoundland. It is well known what the practice of the English is; the majority of them are engaged in piracy and the colonies most difficult of access are always for them the resort of sea-robbers and thieves, who plunder all the more securely because they receive underhand encouragement from their Governors. These have no scruple that retains the wish to enrich themselves quickly, and in this they surpass even our Governors.

Louisbourg is built upon a tongue of land which stretches out into the sea and gives the town an oblong shape. It is about half a league in circumference. The land is marshy. The houses are, for the most part, of wood; those of stone have been built at the King's expense and are designed to lodge His Majesty's troops and officers. To understand what the place must have cost one need only know that it was necessary to bring from France all the material for these houses, as well as that for the works of the place, which are considerable. The Dauphin's Bastion is very fine, as is also the King's. There is, too, a work called the Battery la Grave and a crenellated wall dominated by two cavaliers, with a wide view and a long range. Besides this, all around the town at the projecting and re-entering angles, are a variety of batteries of three or four guns, which were very effective during the siege. The King supports the greater part of the inhabitants; the re-

---

9 New France simply means the sum of all that we hold in Canada. We have been in possession for nearly two hundred years.



mainder live by fishing, and there are few well-to-do among them. On the Island are a number of villages in which a good many poor people, chiefly fishermen, are established.

It would not be difficult to improve this colony. It is only necessary that His Majesty should begin ship-building. Timber for the purpose is abundant; all the inhabitants would have a useful occupation, and the advantage to the state would be that we no longer have need to buy timber at great cost from the peoples of Northern Europe. It was shown in the case of the Caribou (10), a vessel built in Canada, that the woods of Northern America are lighter and therefore better for the speed of a vessel. It is for this reason that the people of New England have such fast ships. Would it be less possible for us to succeed in this? We could even make the pieces necessary for the construction of a vessel and take them to France numbered. The English, more ingenious than we, have adopted this plan and it works well. Why do we not imitate them? Our navy would soon be equal to theirs and we should no longer see them so arrogant in their prosperity; but we let them take advantage of our weakness, and, while we check them upon land, upon the sea they avenge themselves by destroying our commerce. Where is the navy of Louis the Great?

The outworks of Louisburg are not inferior to those within. A place so important, had it been well supplied and defended, would have brought to the English the same humiliation that they found before Cartagena.

The Royal Battery is about a quarter of a league distant from the town. This battery had at first forty pieces of artillery, but the embrasures being too near to one another, M. du Quesnel very wisely had it rebuilt, and the number of pieces reduced to thirty, of which twenty-eight are thirty-six pounders; two eighteen-pounders command the sea, the town and the head of the bay.

The Island Battery, at the entrance, protects the harbour, and as it was trained at the level of the water no ship could enter without being sunk. It is placed opposite the Lighthouse Tower (11), which is

---

10 The Karibou or Caribou is an animal of North America very similar to the deer, having the same swiftness and agility. Like the deer, it has horns upon the head, but these are different from those of the European animal; it is covered with long hair.

11 Its name indicates its use. It is intended to give light to vessels, and a fire is lit there every night.



on the other side, on the mainland. This battery has thirty-six twenty-four-pounders.

The entrance to the harbour is further protected by a Cavalier, called the Maurepas Bastion, which has twelve embrasures, but no cannon has been placed there, either because it was not thought to be needful, or because it was regarded as wasteful to multiply the possibilities of a too-rapid consumption of gun-powder, of which a deficiency was feared.

Such were the fortifications of Louisbourg, upon which M. de Verville, an able engineer, had commenced to work, but, being appointed Chief Engineer at Valenciennes, he was succeeded by men who had never been engaged in war and were rather architects than engineers.

Let us look now at the forces in the town. First of all was the Garrison composed of eight companies of seventy men each, including, it must be admitted, the sick, who were very numerous. In the second place, five or six hundred militia taken from the settlers of the neighbourhood were brought in, and these, added to the force of the town, made up from thirteen to fourteen hundred men. The militia could have been increased by three or four hundred men who were at Niganiche and in the neighbourhood, but action was taken too late; communication was cut off by the time it was decided to send for them.

The supply of munitions of war and of food in the place was greater than has been made known, especially of food, of which there was enough to enable us to hold out longer than we did. I will give proof of this if it is demanded. Moreover, who kept any deficiency from being remedied in good time? The munitions of war were in like case. Since we were long threatened with a siege it was necessary to retrench in everything and to live as if scarcity already existed. Powder should not have been wasted in enterprises the more foolish because, even when accomplished, they would not have made our condition less serious; besides these deprived us of what might have been our salvation. A prudent commander before undertaking anything would have weighed the matter carefully, but our commander was the very one that did not do this. Nevertheless we had still powder enough to last a long time, if they had known how to economize. From what I am about to narrate it will be seen how it was wasted.

Although we had some regular troops we had little reason to depend upon them. An incident which happened on December 27th was well fitted to lessen our confidence if we had had any. I will tell you what it was. I am not too well posted as to how the Court would have



taken the outburst, but it is certain that so bad an example remaining unpunished was fitted to have dangerous consequences. The Swiss who are in our Colonies would not fail on occasion to take advantage of the precedent.

Military discipline and the subordination that soldiers owe to officers had been so badly maintained by our late Governor that the most mischievous results followed. The day after Christmas, that of the festival of St. Stephen, the Swiss revolted and had the insolence to come out without officers, drums beating, bayonets fixed, and swords in hand. The officers who tried to restrain them were bitterly enraged at this, and the matter reached such a point that those who w<sup>sh</sup>ed to approach them were aimed at and very nearly lost their lives: they would certainly have done so if prudence had not been used. The French soldiers were as bad and mutinied also; it went so far that the whole town was in alarm, not knowing where the revolt would end. The greatness of the peril (for it is certain that they would have sacked everything if they had only wounded one of their officers; they have had the effrontery to boast of this since) led to conciliation which calmed the mutineers. It was promised that their grievances should be removed. These were that the best things were sold to the settlers. It was a question of the butter and bacon which the King furnishes; behold the object of the mutiny! The mutineers did not complain of the bread nor of any other provisions (12). Possibly they had some cause of complaint (13), but their bad conduct ought nevertheless to have been punished. Their offense is too striking to be overlooked (14). Presumably they would have been punished if it could have been done with safety, but their judges were none of the bravest. In the end they were induced to lay down their arms. The incident cost the King seven or eight thousand livres. The rebels, taking advantage of the fear in which they were held, proceeded the next day to the commis-

---

12 Some say that they complained also about the beans;—but their greatest grievance was about the codfish, taken as booty at Canso, which M<sup>r</sup> du Quesnel had promised to them, and which the officers had appropriated to themselves, for a low price at long credit. Some of these knew how to enrich themselves by t. ade.

13 It is certain that the officers treated the soldier badly, reckoning his pay fraudulently, and often making a profit out of his work. These soldiers worked upon the fortifications and ought to have been paid.

14 I learn at this moment that orders from the Court have come, and that the guilty will be arraigned. They will be severely punished.



sary's door and under frivolous pretexts such as that their money had been previously kept back, caused themselves to be paid all that they wished and to be reimbursed even for their clothing. So ended the matter without the bloodshed that had been feared.

Troops with so little discipline were scarcely able to inspire us with confidence; we therefore did not think it well to make any sorties, fearing that such men might range themselves on the side of the enemy. If anything can justify us, certainly it is the foresight that we showed in this connection. In justice to them, indeed, it ought to be said that they did their duty well throughout the siege; but who knows whether they would have still done this if an opportunity had offered to escape from the punishment of a crime which is rarely pardoned? I confess that I thought it only natural to distrust them.

The enemy appeared in March, a month usually extremely dangerous in a climate which seems to confound the seasons, for the spring, everywhere else so pleasant, there is frightful. The English, however, appeared to have enlisted Heaven in their interests. So long as the expedition lasted they enjoyed the most beautiful weather in the world, and this greatly favoured an enterprise against which were heavy odds that it would fail on account of the season. Contrary to what is usual there were no storms. Even the winds, so unrestrained in those dreadful seas, (Parages 15) in the months of March, April and May, were to them always favourable; the fogs (Brumes 16) so thick and frequent in these months that ships are in danger of running upon the land without seeing it, disappeared earlier than usual, and gave place to a clear and serene sky, in a word, the enemy had always beautiful weather, as fine as they could desire.

On the 14th March we saw the first hostile ships. There were as yet only two, and at first we took them for French vessels, but the manœuvres soon deceived us. Their number increased day by day and ships continued to arrive until the end of May. For a long time they cruised about without attempting anything. The general rendezvous was before our island, and they came in from every direction, for Acadia, Placentia, Boston and all English America were in arms. The European contingent did not come until June. The enterprise was less that of the nation or of the King than of the inhabitants of New England alone. These singular people have a system of laws and of pro-

---

15 Parage used in a nautical sense means a certain extent of sea.

16 Brume in a nautical sense is what is called Brouillard on land.



tection peculiar to themselves, and their Governor carries himself like a monarch. So much is this the case that although war was already declared between the two crowns, he himself declared it against us of his own right and in his own name, as if it was necessary that he should give his warrant to his master. His declaration set forth that for himself and all his friends and allies he declared war against us; apparently he meant to speak for the savages subject to them, who are called Indians, and whom it is necessary to distinguish from those obedient to France. It will be seen that Admiral Warren had no authority over the troops sent by the Governor of Boston and that he was merely a spectator, although it was to him that we finally surrendered, at his own request. So striking was the mutual independence of the land army and the fleet that they were always represented to us as of different nations. What other monarchy was ever governed in such a way?

The greater part of the transports having arrived by the beginning of May, on the eleventh we saw them, to the number of ninety-six, coming in order of battle from the direction of Canso and steering for the Flat Point of the Bay of Gabarus. We did not doubt that they would land there. Then it was that we saw the need of the precautions that we ought to have taken. A detachment of one hundred men from the garrison and militia was sent thither quickly in command of M. Morpain, port captain. But what could such a feeble force do against the multitude which the enemy was disembarking? The only result was that a part of our force was killed. M. Morpain found about two thousand men already disembarked. He killed some of them and retired.

The enemy took possession of the surrounding country and a detachment pushed forward close to the Royal Battery. Now terror seized us all. From this moment the talk was of abandoning the splendid battery, which would have been our chief defence had we known how to make use of it. Several tumultuous councils were held to consider the situation. Unless it was from a panic fear which never left us again during the whole siege, it would be difficult to give any reason for such an extraordinary action. Not a single musket had yet been fired against this battery, which the enemy could not take except by making approaches in the same manner as to the town and besieging it, so to speak, in the regular way. A reason for our action was whispered, but I am not myself in a position to speak decidedly. I have, however, heard its truth vouched for by one who was in the battery, but, inv



post being in the town, it was a long time since I had been to the Royal Battery. The alleged reason for such a criminal withdrawal is that there were two breaches which had never been repaired. If this is true the crime is all the greater, for we had had even more time than was necessary to put everything in order.

However this may be, the resolution was taken to abandon this powerful bulwark, in spite of protestations of some wiser heads who lamented to see such a stupid mistake made. They could get no hearers. In vain did they urge that we should thus proclaim our weakness to the enemy, who would not fail to profit by such hugh recklessness, and would turn this very battery against us; that, to show a bold face and not reinforce the courage of the enemy by giving him from the first day such good hope of success, it was necessary to do all that we could to hold this important post; that it was quite clear that we could hold it for more than fifteen days, and that this delay could be utilized by removing all the cannon to the town. The answer was, that the council had resolved otherwise, and so on the 13th, by order of the council, a battery of thirty pieces of cannon, which had cost the King immense sums, was abandoned without undergoing the slightest fire. The retreat was so precipitate that we did not take time to spike the guns in the usual manner, so that on the very next day the enemy used them. Meanwhile, some deluded themselves with a contrary hope: I was on the point of getting a wager accepted that they would make almost no delay in attacking us. So flurried were we that, before the withdrawal from the battery, a barrel of gunpowder exploded, nearly blew up several persons, and burnt the robe of a Recollet friar. It was not from this moment, however, that imprudence marked our actions: for a long time we had yielded to it.

What I had forseen happened. From the fourteenth the enemy saluted us with our own cannons and made a terrific fire, smashing everything within range.

While they kept up a hot fire upon us from the Royal Battery they established a mortar platform upon the Rabasse height near the Barachois (17) on the west side and these mortars began to fire on the sixteenth day after the siege began. They had mortars in all the batteries which they established. The bombs annoyed us greatly.

The same day the tardy resolution was taken to send to Acadia to summon to our help a detachment which had left Quebec to act in con-

---

17 Barachois is a lake into which the sea comes.



cert with us in the enterprise against Annapolis. The late M. du Quesnel, enamoured of this expedition, had given notice of it to M. de Beauharnois. This Governor was more prudent and wished to have the authority of the Court which they wrote in concert to secure. M. du Quesnel took it upon himself to proceed with the enterprise, while M. de Beauharnois waited quietly for the orders of the Court. Meanwhile, as it was necessary to have everything ready, in case the Court should think it well to approve of the expedition, the Governor-General of Canada sent a company lieutenant, M. Marin, with two other officers and two hundred and fifty men, both Indians and French. Acadia is on the mainland, (18) and on the same continent as Quebec. This detachment, however, was not able to arrive as soon as ours. We did not learn of its arrival until the month of March of this year.

The messenger whom M. Marin sent to us asked on his part for provisions and munitions of war. We should have sent back the same messenger to urge this officer to come to our help, but we were without forethought and were so far from such wisdom that steps were taken in the month of April to comply with his requests; we did not send provisions, however, for he let us know that he had recovered some. He was urgent in requesting powder and balls, and in granting his wishes, we made two irreparable mistakes. In the first place, we deprived ourself of the help which this officer was able to bring us; instead of explaining our situation, as we should have done, we gave him to understand that we were strong enough to defend ourselves. In the second place, already short of ammunition, especially powder, we further diminished our supply. There was some still more uselessly wasted.

It is necessity that makes men reflect. In the month of May we began to be anxious about the mistake we had made; then, without thinking that, with the enemy extending all along the coast and masters of the surrounding country, it was impossible for M. Marin to penetrate to the place, two messengers were sent, beseeching him to succour us. Both had the good fortune to pass out, but they were obliged to make so wide a circuit that they took nearly a month to reach him. The Canadian officer, learning from them the extremity in which we found ourselves, collected some Indians to strengthen his detachment, being resolved to help us if he should reach us. After a fight in cross-

---

18 It is claimed that it is the largest continent in the world. It is easy to go from Canada to Acadia, but there are several rivers and lakes to cross. The Canadians often make the journey.



ing the strait, he had the chagrin to learn that he had arrived too late, and that Louisbourg had surrendered. The brave fellow had only time to throw himself into the woods with his five or six hundred men, to get back to Acadia.

The enemy appeared to wish to press the siege with vigor. They established near the Brissonet Flats a Battery, which began to fire upon the seventeenth, and they were at work upon still another to play directly upon the Dauphin Gate, between the houses of a man named LaRoche and of a gunner named Lescenne. They did not content themselves with these batteries, although they hammered a breach in our walls, but made new ones to support the first. The marshy flat on the seashore at White Point proved very troublesome and kept them from pushing on their works as they would have wished; to remedy this they dug several trenches across the flats, and, when these had been drained, they set up two batteries which did not begin to fire until some days afterwards. One of them, above the settlement of Martissance, had several pieces of cannon, taken partly from the Royal Battery and partly from Flat Point where the landing was made. They intended it to destroy the Dauphin Bastion, and these two last batteries nearly levelled the Dauphin Gate.

On the 18th we perceived a ship carrying the French flag, and trying to enter the Port. It was seen that she was really a French ship, and to help her to come in we kept up a ceaseless fire upon the Royal Battery! The English could easily have sunk the ship had it not been for the vigour of our fire, which never ceased, and they were not able to keep her from entering. This little reinforcement pleased us. She was a Basque vessel, and another had reached us in the month of April.

We were not so fortunate in regard to a ship of Granville, which tried to enter a few days later, but, being pursued, was forced to run aground. She fought for a long time. Her commander whose name was Daguenet, was a brave man, and surrendered only in the last extremity and when overwhelmed by numbers. He had carried all his guns to one side, and kept up such a terrible fire with them that he made the enemy pay dearly and they were obliged to arm nearly all their boats to take him. From this captain we learned that he had met the Vigilant, and that it was from that unfortunate vessel that he heard of the blockade of CapeBreton. This fact has a bearing upon what I am about to relate.

In France it is thought that our fall was caused by the loss of this vessel. In a sense this is true, but we should have been able to hold



out without her if we had not heaped error upon error: as you must have seen by this time. It is true that, thanks to our own imprudence, we had already began to lose hope when this powerful succour approached up. If she had entered, as she could have done, we should still hold our property and the English would have been forced to retire.

The Vigilant came in sight on the 28th or 29th of May about a league and a half distant from Santarye. At the time there was a north-east wind which was a good one for entering. She left the English fleet two and a half leagues to leeward. Nothing could have prevented her from entering and yet she became the prey of the English by a most deplorable fatality. We witnessed her manoeuvres and there was not one of us who did not utter maledictions upon what was so badly planned and so imprudent.

This vessel, commanded by M. de la Maisonfort, instead of holding on her way, or of sending a boat to land for intelligence, as prudence demanded, amused herself by chasing a privateer rigged as a Snow (Senault 19), which unfortunately she encountered near the shore. This privateer, which was commanded by one Brousse, manouvreed differently from the French vessel, and retreated, firing continuously, with all sail set, and leading her enemy on towards the English squadron; her plan succeeded, for the Vigilant found herself so entangled that when she saw the danger it was impossible to save herself. At first two frigates (20) attacked her. M. de la Maisonfort answered with a vigorous fire which soon placed one of them hors de combat. Her mainmast was carried away, she was stripped of all her rigging, and was compelled to retire. Five other frigates, however, came and poured in a hot fire from all sides; the fight, which we watched in the open air, lasted from five o'clock to ten in the evening. At length it was necessary for her to yield to superior force and to surrender. The enemy's loss in the fight was heavy and the French commander had eighty men killed or wounded; his ship was very little damaged.

It is right to say to the credit of M. de la Maisonfort that he showed great courage in the struggle: but the interests of the King demanded that he should have proceeded to his destination. The Minister did not send him to give chase to any vessel; his ship was loaded with ammunition and provisions, and his one business was to re-victual

19 Ship with two masts.

20 The frigate is a swift vessel which goes well and is fit for racing.



our wretched town, which would never have been taken could we have received so great a help, but we were victims devoted to the wrath of Heaven, which willed to use even our own forces against us. We have learned from the English, since the surrender, that they were beginning to be short of ammunition, and were in greater need of powder than we were. They had even held councils with a view to raising the siege. The powder found in the Vigilant soon dispelled this idea, and we perceived that after the capture their firing increased greatly.

I know that the commander of this unfortunate vessel will say, to justify himself, that it was important to capture the privateer in order to govern himself by the information that he should thus secure. But that does not excuse him; he knew that Louisbourg was blockaded and that was enough, what more was it necessary to know? If he was afraid that the English were masters of the place it was easy to find this out by sending his cutter or his long-boat and sacrificing some men for the sake of certainty. The Royal Battery ought not to have troubled him. We should have done with it what we did in the case of the Basque ship, whose entrance we aided by keeping up a hot fire. The loss of a reinforcement so considerable caused even those to lose heart who had been most determined. It was not difficult to suspect that we should be obliged to throw ourselves on the clemency of the English and several thought that it was now necessary to ask for terms of capitulation. We still held out, however, for more than a month and this is better than one could have expected considering the prostration to which so sad a spectacle had brought us.

The enemy was busy all the remainder of the month in cannonading and bombarding us without making any appreciable progress which could arouse their hopes. Since they did not attack in form, and, since they had no entrenchments to cover themselves, they did not venture to approach too near. All our shots carried while the greater part of theirs was wasted. Hence we fired only when we thought well. The enemy would fire daily from five to six hundred cannon shots to our twenty, in truth our scarcity of powder caused us to be careful. The musketry was of little use.

I have forgotten to mention that in the early days of the siege the enemy had summoned us to surrender, but we answered as our duty demanded; the officer who was sent to make the proposition, seeing that we were rejecting his offers, proposed that the ladies should be sent out with the guarantee that they should not be insulted, and that they should be protected in the few houses that were still standing, for the



enemy when they disembarked had burned or destroyed nearly everything in the surrounding country. We declined the officer's proposal, for our women and children were quite safe in the shelter we had made for them. Some long pieces of wood had been put upon the casemates in a slanting position and this so deadened the force of the bombs and turned them aside that their momentum had no effect. It was underneath this that we had, as it were, buried them.

At the beginning of June the besiegers appeared to acquire renewed vigour. Dissatisfied with their slight success hitherto, they began new undertakings, and planned to attack us from the sea. In order to succeed they tried to surprise the battery at the entrance. A detachment of about 500 men, transported thither on the night of the sixth, was cut in pieces by M. d'Aillebout, captain of a company, who commanded there and fired upon them with grape shot; more than three hundred were left dead, and none were saved except those who asked for quarter; the wounded were taken to our hospitals. On this occasion we made one hundred and nineteen prisoners, and on our side had only three killed or wounded, but we lost a gunner who was much regretted.

This advantage cheered us a little, we had as yet made no sortie, for want of men, since, as I have observed, we did not depend at all upon the regular troops, for the reason stated. It was, nevertheless, decided to make one, and for this there was urgent need. Wishing to possess, at any price, the battery at the entrance, the assailants commenced to build a fort opposite this battery, to command it. A hundred resolute men were chosen to go and dislodge them. M. Kol, a Swiss and a settler, took command of them, having with him M. Beau-bassin, a retired officer. In the hands of these two brave men, the sortie could not fail, and it was conducted with all imaginable prudence and courage. They went to land at the River Mira, where they halted some time, sending out a scouting party towards Lorembec, a place three or four leagues from the town and still untouched; it was reported to them that about three hundred men had been seen. They advanced upon them, but the enemy, seeing them coming, burned Lor-embec and retired to the head of a Barachois, upon the property of M. Boucher, an engineer. Although they were entrenched there, our party, reinforced by thirty Indians found at Mira, attacked them so that they lost two hundred and thirty men, of whom a hundred and fifty were killed and eighty wounded. Had not powder given out the reverse would have been pressed farther. The number of the enemy,



however, increasing constantly, it was necessary to beat a retreat. The Indians returned to station themselves beyond the river.

These Indians are very brave and warmly attached to the French. They hate the English as much as they like us, and give them no quarter. It will be impossible for the English to quell them, and France, if she ever wishes to recover our colony by force, will always find in them assistance all the more invaluable because they are without fear. They are naturally good tempered, but when irritated are none the less dangerous. Full of hatred for the English, whose ferocity they abhor, they destroy all upon whom they can lay hands. Their rage against the English nation is so great that it extends even to its savage allies. We have heard them say that they would kill every Englishman who should dare to venture into the forest.

It was our misfortune not to have had any of these Indians, who would have rendered it possible for us to make frequent sorties,—or, rather, this ought to be added to the number of mistakes we made, for it would have been very easy to bring together as many as we wished, but it would have been necessary to make this provision before the English arrived or the siege began. Our commanders' excuse, that one of the causes of the surrender was that they had not enough men to make sorties, and dislodge the enemy as they pushed forward new works, is not valid; upon them lay this responsibility; they were given advice but paid no heed.

An incident happened in the above action which shows the courage of the Indians attached to our side, and deserves to be narrated. One of them, called Little John, received a gun shot in the breast. His companions thought that he was dead and, having no time to dig a grave, buried him under the thicket. After three days the poor fellow rejoined them at the place to which they had retired beyond the River Mira, and surprised them very much for they could not believe that he was alive. These Indians have marvelous vigour, are hardened to fatigue, and extremely temperate, going voluntarily for several days without food. If, while hunting, they meet a Frenchman and have only a little food, they deprive themselves of it, telling him that, since he does not know how to fast as long as they, he must keep it for himself. This trait expresses well the generosity of their character. It was not their fault if they were of little service to us during the siege. Notice was not given to them before the means of communication were cut off, and they were thus not able to lend us the help that we should have hoped for. Having sought shelter in the woods, they tried sev-



eral times to penetrate to the town. Some of the English who had the temerity to ramble about were massacred and several were killed by a band of from twenty to twenty-five Indians at Gabarus, upon the property of M. Rondeau, pay-master of the Navy, who wished to cut wood for the use of the hostile fleet. The English dreaded them so much that, to guard against surprises, they burned all the woods about Louisbourg.

When M. Kol returned and gave an account of his expedition, and of the manner in which the Indians had supported him, there was a discussion about sending munitions of war to them at once, both for themselves and for certain other Indians who it was thought would come from Acadia. A boat carrying five barrels of powder and thirty hundred weight of ball was sent off and taken through the woods to an island in the River Mira, where three men remained on guard, but we heard not a word of the Indians. Here again was seen one of the mistakes so familiar to us. For a long time the scarcity of powder had been complained of, yet upon the slightest pretext and for pure uncertainties, we deprived ourselves of some of our supply. Nothing could better show how our heads were turned. What could the Indians have done then, even if they had come? The enemy no longer doubted about the final outcome; since the Vigilant was taken they had reason to be convinced that we could not escape and our loss of this vessel, in reducing us to extremities, placed them in a position to keep everything waiting upon their initiative.

To make things worse, on the 15th a squadron of six warships from London reached the English. These, together with the frigates, cruised about in view of the town without firing a single shot. We have, however, since learned that if we had delayed capitulating, all the vessels would have brought their broadsides to bear upon us (sesroient embosser 21) and we should have had to undergo a most vigorous fire. Their arrangements were not unknown; I will report the order that they were to keep.

The enemy had not yet used red hot bullets, but on the 18th and 19th they did so, with a success which would have been greater had there not been prompt action on our part. Three or four houses took fire, but it was quickly extinguished. Promptitude in such emergencies was our single resource.

---

21 Embosser, a naval term which signifies to make fast; so that a ship embossee is a ship at her moorings and at anchor.



It was without doubt the arrival of the squadron which caused this new greeting on the part of the land army, the General, who wished himself to have the honour of conquering us, being very desirous of forcing us to surrender before the fleet should put itself in a position to compel us.

The Admiral on his side was anxious to secure the honor of reducing us. On the 21st an officer came to propose, on the Admiral's part, that, if we must surrender, it would be better to do so to him, because he would show us a consideration that, perhaps, we should not find with the commander of the land force. All this shows very little co-operation between the two generals, and sufficiently confirms the remark which I have already made; in fact one could never have told that these troops belonged to the same nation and obeyed the same prince. Only the English are capable of such oddities, which nevertheless form a part of that precious liberty of which they show themselves so jealous.

We answered the officer, whom Admiral Warren had sent with this message, that we had no reply to give him, and that we should see which party it would be well to avail ourselves of when we should arrive at such an extremity. This swagger would have made any one laugh who had seen our real embarrassment. It could not have been greater; the officer must have perceived it notwithstanding the bold countenance which we assumed, since it is difficult for the face to conceal the emotions of the heart. Councils were held more frequently than ever, but with no better results: they met without knowing why, and knew not what to resolve. I have often laughed at these meetings where nothing happened that was not ridiculous, and which only revealed confusion and indecision. Care for our defence no longer occupied us. If the English had known how to profit by our fright they would soon have mastered us, sword in hand. But it must be granted, to their credit, that they were as much afraid as we were. Many a time all this has reminded me of the fable of the Hare and the Frogs.

The object of our numerous Councils was to draw up articles of capitulation. This occupied until the twenty-seventh, when an officer, M. Lopinot, went out to carry them to the commander of the land forces. It was hoped that the terms would be more agreeable to him than to the Admiral, but they were of so extraordinary a character that, notwithstanding the anxiety of this General that we should capitulate to him, he had scarcely the patience to listen to them. I remember that in one article we demanded five pieces of cannon and two brass



mortars. Such propositions were little in accord with our situation.

In order to succeed with one side or the other, the same conditions were proposed to the Admiral. This negotiation was entrusted to M. Bonaventure, company captain, who intrigued a great deal with Mr. Warren and, although most of our articles were rejected, obtained, nevertheless, terms sufficiently honourable. The capitulation was then decided on the terms which have been publicly reported. It was announced to us by two cannon shots from the Admiral's ship as M. Bonaventure had been instructed. We were reassured a little by this news, for we had reason to apprehend the saddest fate. We feared at every moment that the enemy, awakening from their blindness, would press forward to carry the place by assault. Everything invited them to do so. There were two breaches, each about fifty feet wide; one at the Dauphin Gate, the other at the Spur, which is opposite. They have since told us that it had been decided to attempt the assault the next day. The ships were to support them and to bring their guns to bear in the following manner:—Four war ships and four frigates were intended for the Dauphin bastion; the same number of war ships and frigates, including the Vigilant, were to attack the La Grave battery, and three other vessels and as many frigates were ordered to keep close to the Island at the entrance. We should never have been able to answer the fire of all these vessels, and at the same time to have defended our breaches, so that it would have been necessary to yield, no matter what efforts we made, and see ourselves reduced to seeking clemency from a conqueror whose generosity there was reason to distrust. The land army was composed only of a crowd brought together without subordination or discipline, who would have made us suffer all that the most furious insolence and rage can do. The capitulation did not keep them from doing us considerable injury.

Thus, by the visible protection of Providence, we warded off a day which would have been so full of misery for us. What, above all, caused our decision was the small quantity of powder which we still had. I am able to affirm that we had not enough left for three charges. This is the critical point, and upon this it is sought to deceive the public who are ill-informed; it is desired to convince them that twenty thousand pounds still remained. Signal falsehood! I have no interest in concealing the truth, and ought the more to be believed because I do not pretend by this entirely to justify our officers. If they did not capitulate too soon, they committed mistakes enough to prevent their acquittal of the blame which they incurred. It is certain that we had no



more than thirty-seven kegs of powder, each of one hundred pounds; this is trustworthy, as is not all that is told to the contrary. At first even we found only thirty five, but our further searches procured two others, hid, apparently, by the gunners, who, it is known, are everywhere accustomed to this pilfering.

The articles of capitulation granted by Admiral Warren provided in effect that the Garrison should march out with arms and flags, which should afterwards be given up, to be restored to the troops after their arrival in France; that, if our own ships did not suffice to transport our persons and effects to France, the English would furnish transport as well as the necessary provisions for the voyage; that all the commissioned officers of the Garrison and also the inhabitants of the town should be allowed to reside in their houses, and to enjoy the free exercise of their religion without molestation, until they could be removed; that the non-commissioned officers and the soldiers should be placed on board the British ships immediately after the surrender of the town and the fortress, until they also should be taken to France; that our sick and wounded should receive the same care as those of the enemy, that the Commander of the Garrison should have the right to take out two covered wagons which should be inspected by one officer only, to see that there were no munitions of war, that, if any person of the town or garrison did not wish to be recognized by the English, they should be permitted to go out masked.

These conditions were assuredly favourable, more so than we could have promised ourselves considering the grievous conditions to which we were reduced. Nothing could show better that the enemy were not yet cured of their fear. They dreaded our fortifications and in this had abundant reason to excuse them. Their mistake was in not having sufficient insight to detect our want of ammunition. An able and experienced enemy would soon have discovered this.

There were certain other articles added by Mr. Warren, namely, that the surrender and execution of each portion of the things mentioned above should be done and accomplished as soon as possible, that, for guaranty of their execution, the Island battery, or one of the batteries of the town, should be delivered up, with all the artillery and munitions of war, to the troops of His Britannic Majesty before six o'clock in the evening, that the vessels lying before the harbour should be free to enter immediately thereafter, and whenever the Commander-in-Chief should deem proper, that none of the officers, soldiers, or



inhabitants of Louisbourg, subjects of the King of France, should take up arms against England or any of her allies, during a year, to be reckoned from the day of signing the capitulation: lastly, that all the subjects of His Britannic Majesty held as prisoners in the town or on the Island should be delivered up.

In consequence of this capitulation, signed "P. Warren" and "William Pepperrell," the war vessels, merchant ships and transports entered the harbour of Louisbourg on the 29th. We have nothing but praise for the polished and engaging manners of the Admiral, who had his men well under control, and showed us all the attention that one could expect from an enemy, generous and compassionate. Mr. Warren is a young man, about thirty-five years old, very handsome and full of the noblest sentiments. That he sought to gratify us in everything we had proof at our departure: we had need of a surgeon on the Linceston, the ship which carried us to Rochefort, and he obligingly gave us the surgeon of the Vigilant.

We have however, much to complain of respecting the commander of the land forces, who had not the same consideration for us, and allowed us to be pillaged by his troops, in violation of the good faith due to our capitulation and of the public security. What could we expect from a man who, it is said, is the son of a shoemaker of Boston? The Governor, whose favourite he was, had given him this command to the prejudice of better men, who had murmured loudly about it. The officers of the men-of-war had only open contempt for him: those who served under his orders did not respect him more. To punish us for not surrendering to him, he did not cease to persecute us, we can only impute to him all the harm which was done us. Constantly, ineffective complaints were carried to him against his men who, after they were free to enter the town, threw themselves into our houses and took what pleased them. Our lot was little different from that of a town given up to pillage.

We have another grievance against our conquerors. One of the articles of capitulation provided that we should use our own vessels to carry us and our effects to France, and that, if these did not suffice, the enemy would furnish us with ships, as well with provisions for the voyage, yet, by the most glaring injustice, they refused us the ships in the harbour, on the ground that they belonged to some merchants of France, as if we had not treated for all that was in the place. What was more mortifying, they had the malice to let us get these ships ready for sea, and it was only on the eve of sailing that they committed



this unworthy chicanery. Upon this fine pretext, which was at bottom only the law of the strongest, they seized the cargoes of some of these same ships, in which we should have found provisions for the voyage, instead of being compelled nearly to die of hunger. The captains were compelled to buy their ships back again.

This strange proceeding, which the Court of France is interested in avenging, shows how little the word of an enemy like the English can be depended upon, especially in those distant countries where honour is among the things unknown. Here is another proof. There had been a capitulation at Canso, by which M. Brasstrik, the officer in command there, could not serve before the month of June. nevertheless, this officer ventured to take up arms in the month of May. If the court acted wisely, it would practice reprisals, and make use at once of the troops which we have brought home, unless the English court should give satisfaction for an outrage on the laws of war recognized by all civilized nations.

Such is the description of the siege of Louisbourg, which, notwithstanding our fortifications, would not have lasted so long had we been attacked by an enemy better versed in the art of war. No complaint can be made of the settlers, who served with the same precision as did the troops themselves, and had to bear the greatest fatigues. The regular soldiers were distrusted (22) so that it was necessary to charge the inhabitants with the most dangerous duties. Children, ten and twelve years old, carried arms, and were to be seen on the ramparts, exposing themselves with a courage beyond their years. Our loss scarcely reached one hundred and thirty men, and it is certain that that of the English was more than two thousand. Yet their force was so great that for them this loss was inconsiderable. They had, at disembarking, as many as from eight to nine thousand men. We should have done them more injury if we had been able to make sorties. I have told the causes which prevented our doing this. The bombs and bullets of the enemy caused frightful desolation in our poor town; most of our houses were demolished, and we were obliged to remove the flour from the general magazine to expose it to the weather in the King's garden; we feared that it might be burned by the enemy, as most of the bombs fell upon this magazine. More than three thousand five hundred must

---

22 A French soldier was hanged during the siege for projected treason; he was found with a letter which he was carrying from a prisoner to the English general.

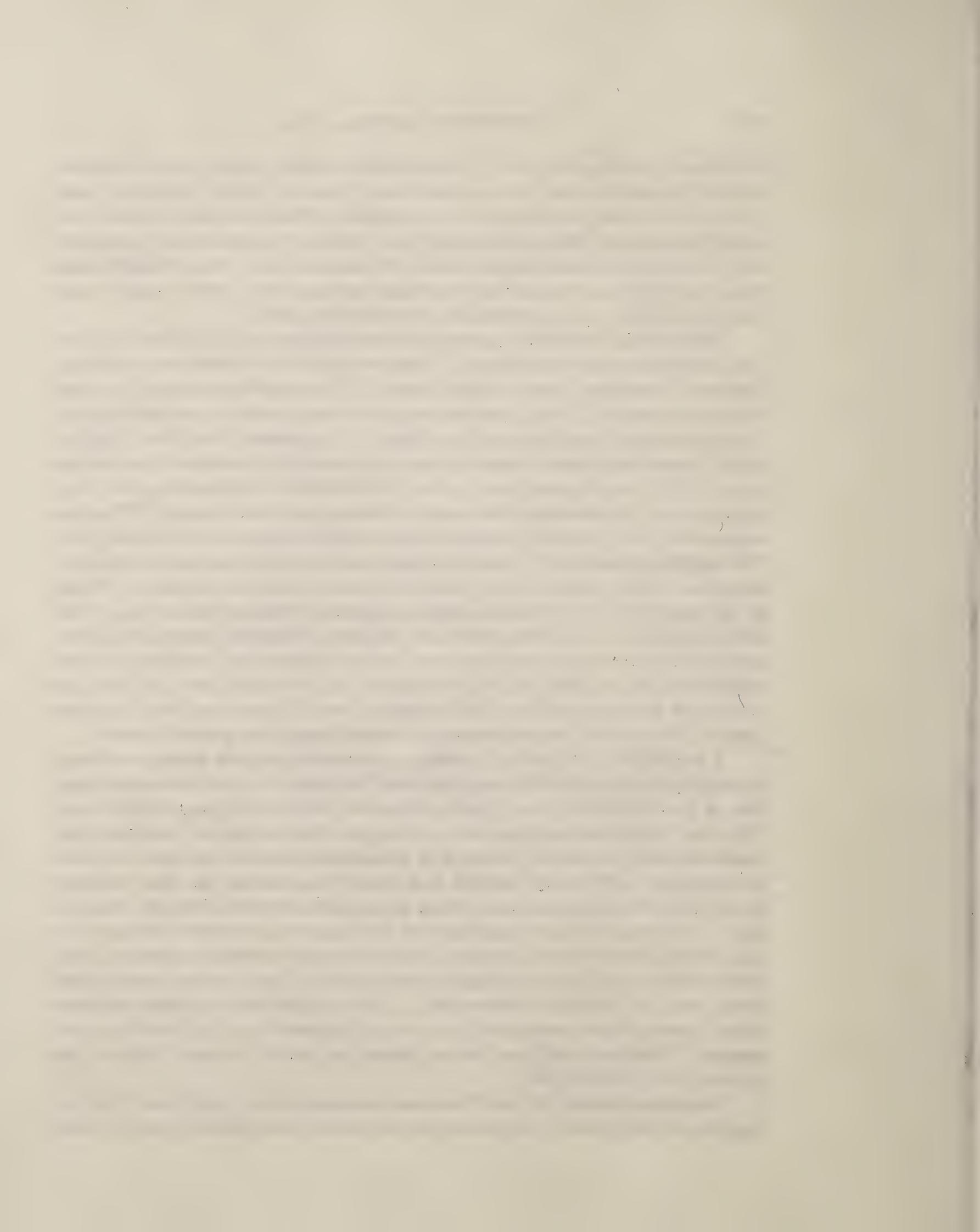


have been fired against us. I do not know exactly how much flour remained to us still, but I know that there was a large quantity, and there were other provisions in proportion. These, however, could not take the place of the munitions of war, which were absolutely exhausted. We had no more bombs, and if we had had any they would have been perfectly useless, for our mortars had cracked, after some shots had been fired. All misfortunes were ours at once.

The enemy caused all to embark and did not wish to allow any settler to remain upon the island. They would have driven out even the Indians if that had been in their power. This conduct proves that they desire to keep it. But if we succeed in taking Acadia I see no difficulty in our getting Cape Breton from them. It appears that the English court is sending great forces thither; this ought to awaken the attention of the French court and to lead it to increase its force on the sea, with a view to opposing the enemy's designs against Canada. When we came away they assured us that they would be masters of it next year. We ought to make sure that they have not a similar success in this enterprise, which would give the last blow to our commerce. Would it be possible that it should sustain so great a reverse under the invincible Louis XV, and that, while so valiant a Monarch makes the Powers which dare to oppose him tremble, he allows his subjects in the colonies to be exposed to the violence of his enemies, and to be the only ones who succumb to the fortune of war? Are we less his subjects? We should be very sorry to depend upon any other Power.

I will finish this sad and unhappy narrative, which makes we weep, by saying that the court should extend its charity to an immense number of unfortunates, who, if not succoured, will die of hunger in France. We, the inhabitants of the town, owing to the terms of capitulation, however badly executed, have still preserved something from the ruin of a fortune sufficiently limited, but those who dwelt in the country have lost everything, as they were exposed to the first fury of the enemy. I have seen numerous families (for there is scarcely a country in the world that we have peopled as we have our northern colonies) embark without having anything to cover them, and wring compassion from even the English themselves. I have succoured as many of them as my means have permitted, and several others have followed my example. The court will not leave those to perish whose fidelity has caused their misfortune.

Our commander, M du Chambon, behaved very well after the reduction of the place. He protected us with all his power against inso-



lence on the part of our conquerors, and he wished to be the last to leave the colony, but the English forced him to embark. He left an officer to represent him, and to see that the settlers were allowed to have what they had a right to carry off, under the terms of the capitulation.

This, my dear friend, is a detailed narrative of this unhappy affair, of which such diverse accounts are given. I can protest to you that I have suppressed nothing of all which could come to my knowledge, and I am inviolably bound to tell the truth, without wishing to injure anyone through a desire for revenge or anything else. The same motive compels me to render to the Minister the justice which is his due. I hear that he is blamed for some of the disaster to our colony, as if he could be responsible for the faults of those to whose care he intrusted it. If you share this popular mistake, the detailed account which I have given can save you from it. Can we, indeed, yield to notions so little in accordance with the foresight of this great Minister, to whom the navy owes much, and to whom it would owe still more if he were given the power to restore it to its ancient lustre? One must be ignorant of what is going on to make such a mistake. Let him be listened to, let him be the only one upon whom depends the strength of this potent support of our glory and splendour; let him be given sufficient sums to build as many ships as we need, and let that no longer be regarded by the court as a thing indifferent which deserves, perhaps, the chief and the most serious attention. I warrant you that then you would soon see the navy upon the old footing that it had formerly under Louis XIV. But as long as his hands are tied and he gets only small and ineffective grants of money, and attention is turned away from this motive power of our greatness and strength, every penetrating and impartial mind will take care not to blame him for the blows levied at our maritime commerce, to which the state is more indebted than is imagined.

Believe it as perfectly true that Louisbourg had been sufficiently furnished with provisions and munitions of war, that the Minister had reason to rely upon his own wisdom and care in this respect, and that the want of economy and the wastefulness of those placed in charge are what should be blamed. Could he foresee that they would foolishly consume (23) the provisions devoted to the needs of a useful colony? And if he had suspected it, how could he have acted otherwise than as he did? As soon as he learns that Cape Breton is menaced, and is notified of its condition, he sends instantly a ship of sixty-four guns to carry thither all that would be necessary for the longest resistance.



The event has shown that she could get in: must he have divined that imprudence would put her in the power of the enemy? It is said that she ought not to have been sent alone; it is easy to say this but it was not so easy to do otherwise. For a long time the condition of our marine has been such that an expedition could not be undertaken the instant the occasion offered: time is necessary to make preparations, and if the fleet which left Brest under the orders of M. du Perier, was intended, as is believed, to come to our aid, then it is evident that the Minister neglected nothing to save us from the misfortune which has overtaken us. It was known in France that this was merely an enterprise of one colony against another, that England had not yet sent out any fleet (for that which went started only very late). One, therefore, could not imagine that the Vigilant would be taken and that we should surrender so soon. Thus, on slight reflection, it is clear that the Minister is not in the least to blame, and that it is unjust to charge that his prudence deserted him on this occasion. It is the more blame-worthy to think this of him since the fortifications of Louisbourg are the product of his wise insight, and he has always endeavoured to keep up a colony whose importance he realized. Is it reasonable to imagine that he has wished to lose the product of so much care and expense?

In saying all this I have paid only the respect which I owe to truth.

Adieu, my dear friend; love me well always, and rely upon the fondest return and the liveliest gratitude.

I am, etc.

B. L. N.

At . . . . August 28th, 1745.

---

23 What did most to consume our powder were the privateering armaments which were planned from the time that we knew of the declaration of war. The officers were interested in the Privateers and this procured for the settler as much powder as he wished. I will say here that trade was controlled by the officers, that they purchased the cargoes as soon as they arrived, and that they obliged the inhabitants to buy their goods by their weight in gold. They have, however, an excuse in the small salaries which the Court paid them.



CONNECTICUT AT LOUISBOURG, 1745.

I became interested in the Louisbourg Expedition some years ago in collecting records for a family history. The records collected then, however, covered only the period up to the time of the death of Major Newton at Louisbourg. Since then I have from time to time obtained many additional records and books on Louisbourg. Owing to the fact that the records of the Connecticut men are hidden in books now out of print and the histories of the Louisbourg Expedition fail to give the Connecticut forces the credit it seems to me, to be due them, this little book has been placed in print.

I desire to acknowledge assistance rendered by George S. Godard, Librarian, Connecticut State Library; Albert C. Bates, Librarian, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.; Ernest E. Rogers, President New London Co Historical Society; Dr. Edward Prentis, New London, Conn., and Albert Almon, Glace Bay, Nova Scotia.

While the volume is placed in print chiefly for the benefit of my own family, I trust it will be of use to others interested in the expedition, as the greater part of the records here published are not obtainable elsewhere.

Naperville, Ill., May 24, 1915.



## CONNECTICUT AT LOUISBOURG, 1745.

---

\* The news reached the American Colonies in June 1744 that England and France were at war. The General Assembly and Court of Connecticut met at Hartford in October of that year and during this session arranged for defence of New London, whose harbour is still one of the best on this side of the water. Joseph Whiting, Roger Newton, Ebenezer Stillman, Joseph Fowler and Robert Treat were appointed to give orders for repairs to sloop Defiance, decide where it should cruise and to see that it was properly manned. Col Gurdon Saltonstall was to receipt for provision and 1500 lbs. powder, 2000 lbs. lead, 3000 flints, to be purchased by Treasurer John Whiting. 1000 lbs. powder to lodge with Col. Saltonstall at New London and remaining 500 lbs. and lead and flints with Natl. Stanley, Esq., at Hartford, could be drawn out as Committee of war there should direct.

The Assembly also passed an act for "Rendering the port of New London the more defencable," and John Ledyards appointed and empowered to purchase 2 cannon, 18 pounders, and 3 more "the larger guns" in the towns of the Colony, (the town of Saybrook excepted) and plant the same on carriages on the battery at New London, also to procure 10 carriage guns, some 6 and some 4 pounders, and the carriage guns to deliver to Captain of the fort at New London, taking receipt.

In case an enemy should appear in port New London, the 3rd Regiment should immediately repair to the water side in harbour in the defence of said port or annoyance of the enemy. In order that the inhabitance of New London have timely notice of the approach of an enemy, a flag staff was erected at Harris Point and the King's flag provided and if a vessel was suspected of being an enemy, the flag was raised, which was a signal for all vessels "to strike come to & send their boat with papers to said officer"

The English Colonies did not desire to take up the war on this side of the water but the French at Louisbourg, Cape Breton Island, had erected a fortification costing five and a half million dollars, which was called the Gibraltar of America. The French engineers who built it had said it could be defended by a garrison of women.

The French Governor, Duquesne, received the news of the war before the English Colonies and immediately fitted up an expedition against Conneau and captured it and took with them to Louisbourg the garrison captured. These men later returned to Briton and reported the conditions, which seemed to be favorable to take the fort. The



colonies were united in the belief that Louisbourg should be taken, but they wanted England to do the work and bear the expence, meanwhile the French had sent another expedition against Annapolis, but were defeated. They were also preying on the fishing boats of the English colonies, while nothing could be done in return so long as these French privateers could return to the safe harbor of Louisbourg.

Just who it was that first suggested to Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts that the colonies might themselves take Louisbourg is not known, several claimed the honor. In the old State House still standing in Boston, Mass., Shirley finally received consent by a single vote of the General Assembly, to proceed with the enterprise. Historians agree that Shirley wanted all the honor of the expedition without personally accompanying it, and with this end in view he succeeded in inducing William Pepperrell of Kittery Point, Maine, not only to go as his representative, but also to advance 5000 pounds for the enterprise. Pepperrell was a popular man at home as well as wealthy and a large number of the people of his town went with him. The Historical collections of the Conn. Historical society, however, show that after Pepperrell the second choice of the Massachusetts Assembly was Roger Wolcott of Connecticut, and a desire to have that state join in the expedition. Gov. Law called a special session of the Connecticut General

*Jon<sup>h</sup> Law Gov<sup>r</sup>  
Jan<sup>o</sup> Law Gov<sup>r</sup>*

Assembly at Hartford, Tuesday, the 26th day of February, 1745. Those present at roll call were:

The Hon. Jonathan Law, Esq., Gov.

The Hon. Roger Wolcott, Esq., Deputy Gov.

James Wadsworth, Nathaniel Stanley, Joseph Whiting, Samuel Lynde, Wm. Pitkin, Roger Newton, Ebenezer Stillman, Jonathan Trumble, John Buckley. (Esq. Assts.)

Representatives:—

Joseph Buckingham, Hartford. Colo. Gurdon Saltonstall, J. Chapman, New London. Jonathan Huntington, Ebenezer Wales,



Windham. Capt. J. Stephens, Joseph Wilcox, Killingsworth. Col. Jonathan Hoit, Cap. Samuel Mallbie, Standford. Cap. John Fowler, Robert Treat, Milford. Ebenezer West, Cap. Gershon Clark, Lebanon. Daniel Bissell, Windsor. Elisha Williams, Colo. John Chester, Weatherfield. Boaz Stearns, Capt. John Dwight, Kellingly. Wm. Buel, John Phelps, Hebron. Cap. Joseph Bird, Cap. Edward Phelps, Litchfield. Chas. Campbell, Voluntown, Paul Welch, John Warner, New Milford. Capt. Israel Newton, Capt. Chas. Bulkley, Colchester. Col. Wm. Preston, Noah Hinman, Woodberry. John Humphrey, Joseph Wilcox, Symsbury. James Benedict, Daniel Olmsted, Ridgefield. Wm. Wittar, Preston. Col. Thos. Wells, Capt. Jonathan Hale, Glassenbury. Wm. Marsh, Joseph Parkhirst, Plainfield. Capt. John Riggs, Capt. Samuel Bassett, Derby. Dan'l. Gates, East Haddam. Jonathan Russell, Capt. Nathaniel Harrison, Brandford, Ebenezer Holbrook, Ponfrett; Colo. Benj. Hall, Capt. Elihi Hall, Wallingford. Thos. Benedict, Norwalk. Capt. Hezekiah Lee, Cap. Asahel Strong, Farmington. Maj. Jabez Hamlin, Seth Wetmore, Midletown. Robert Knowlton, Wm. Wadkins, Ashford. John Griswold, Lyme. Capt. Timothy Stone, Samuel Roberson, Guilford. Colo. Edmund Lewis, Capt. Theophilus Nicholas, Stratford. Capt. James Beebe, Capt. Thos. Stephens, Danbury. Josiah Conant, Mansfield. Maj. Elihi Chauncey, Capt. Robert Fairchild, Durham. Colo. Christopher Avery, John Ledyard, Groton. John Southmaid, Waterbury.

Major Andrew Burr, Speaker. Capt. John Fowler, Clerk House Representatives.

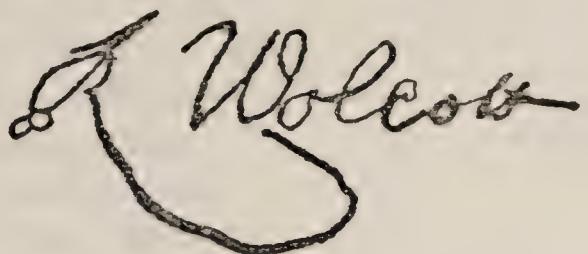
The court records show in that day they were careful to have each man's name show prefix of Mr. if he had no other title.

This assembly had met on special order of Gov. Law, in relation to an expedition against his Majesties Enemies at Cape Breton, as also two letters from Gov. Shirley, Esq., and other papers relating to offering 500 able bodied men to joyn the forces from neighboring governments. While this assembly did not hesitate to furnish these men and furnish officers from their own body, they did so under the condition that their forces should be under their own officers and that Roger Wolcott should be 2nd in command of all the forces. Historians charge that this expedition was composed of fishermen and farmers. While this may be true, still these farmers and fishermen were the train-bands of the Colonies, which correspond to the State soldiers or Na-

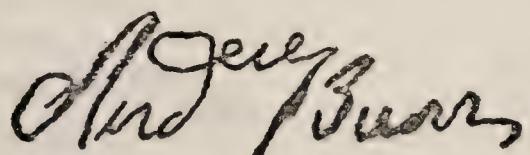


tional Guards of today and were the best Connecticut had to offer.

Lieut. Gov. Roger Wolcott, Esq., was placed in command of the



Connecticut troops, but as he was Major General of the entire forces by commission of both Gov. Law and Gov. Shirley, the real command of the Connecticut division fell on Andrew Burr, commissioned as



Colonel. Burr had been a deputy from Fairfield, Justice Judge of County & Probate Court and Speaker of the Lower House of the Colony; Simon Lothrop, Esq., Lieut. Col., and Israel Newton of Colchester, Major.

This Assembly also appointed captains, lieutenants and ensigns, also Noah Clark of Colchester, to be Armourer and to be furnished with necessary tools for the service, but the March session of the Assembly appointed Simon DeWolf in his place and made other changes in appointments so that it is impossible to tell positively the names of all officers that went out with the Connecticut troops. In the February session, however, the Captains appointed were:

Eleazar Goodrich, David Wooster, Stephen Lee, Samuel Adams of Stratford, John Dwight, James Church of Hartford.

Lieutenants:—Daniel Bradley of Fairfield, John Colefax of New London, Timothy Root, Fairfield; Henry King, Middletown; Nath. Beedle, Wallingford; Wm. Smithson, Durham; John Stanton, Jr., Groton; Noah Taylor, Norwalk; Benazah Bell, Nathan Green.

Ensigns:—Joshua Penbleton, Gilford; Saml. Pettibone, Symsbury; John Darling, Jr.; Benj. Lee, Plainfield; Joseph Tyler, Preston; Jonathan Reed, Lyme; Nathan Whiting, Wm. Throop.

The March 1745 session of the General Assembly of Connecticut however, gave the Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns as follows:



James Church, Capt.  
Samuel Pettibone, Lieu.  
Eleazar Goodrich, Capt.  
Henry King, Lieu.  
Samuel Torry, Ensign.  
David Wooster, Capt.  
Nathaniel Beedle, Lieu.  
Nathan Whiting, Ensign.  
Stephen Lee, Capt.  
Nathaniel Green, Lieu.  
Jonathan Read, Ensign.  
Daniel Chapman, Capt.  
Noah Taylor, Lieu.  
Jonathan Darling, Ensign.  
Wm. Whiting, Capt.  
Wm Throop, Lieu.  
John Huntingdon, Ensign.  
Andrew Ward, Capt.  
Wm. Smithson, Lieu.  
Samuel Sandford, Ensign.  
Robert Denison, Capt.  
David Seabury, Lieu  
Christopher Tracy, Ensign.

The February 1745 session had ordered that none should be liable to arrest and stopt by any means his enlisting nor any executions or any judgement of court for debt unless the sum in demand shall exceed 50 pounds in bills of credit old tener. Col. John Whiting, Treasurer of Coloney, was directed to deliver out of the Treasury not to exceed 192 pounds, to pay the premium allowed for enlistment. It was ordered that no vessels in harbor be allowed to leave except for New York and then only under bond not to proceed to any other place until Governor should order.

Jonathan Trumble and Elisha Williams were fully authorized and empowered to go to Boston to meet representatives of Massachusetts Bay and other neighboring governments and the Treasurer directed to buy arms as they directed.

Col. Thos. Welles, Colo. Hezekiah Huntington, Gurdon Saltonstall, Cap. Theophilus Nichols, Capt. John Hubbard, were to provide trans-



Simon Lathrop  
Elizur Goodrich  
Norm. D. Morrison

---

Stephen See

Robert Denison

Samuel Webster

William Whitney

Andrew Ward



ports and provisions.

The members of the March session of the Assembly were nearly the same as the February session, however, Roger Wolcott, Jr., afterwards a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a member of this session.

The pay of the officers was fixed at this session as follows:

	£	S	P
Major General	100	0	0
Colonel	65	0	0
Lieutenant Colonel	55	0	0
Major	45	0	0
Captain	30	0	0
Lieutenant	20	0	0
Ensign	15	0	0
Seargent	12	0	0
Clerk	10	5	0
Corporal	9	0	0
Chief Physician	45	0	0
Physcian, 1 Mate	30	0	0
" 2 "	25	0	0
" 3 "	18	0	0

All old tener.

This Assembly commissioned Wm. Pepperrell Com. Gen. of the expedition.

The Governor was requested to encourage enlistment by directing inlisting officers to "Beat up the Arms" in the colony and order the Captains to call their companies together for the inlisting of volunteers. Jeremiah Miller, Jr., of New London, placed in charge of commissary of the expedition and in charge of Muster Roll. Elisha Williams of Weathersfield, retired from rectorship of Yale College, was Chaplain; Timothy Bigelow, Adjutant; Normand Morrison, Physician & Surgeon, and furnished with box medicine and complete set instruments for such occasion at charge of Colony; Alexander Wolcott, Physician & Surg. mate; Joseph Farnsworth, 2nd mate; Leveret Hubbard, 3d mate. The powder, flint, lead, tin kettles and measures ordered bought and paid for.

The Governor was directed to sign a number of blank commissions and deliver to Roger Wolcott, to be filled up as he should direct, in case of deaths, and to return those not used. 25 fire arms used at Woods Creek, ordered obtained.



The men were to embark from New London, and we are dependent for our next record to Joshua Hemstead's diary. Deacon Hemstead was an important man in New London and recorded in his diary about all that is now known of the history of that town. His house still stands and is owned by his descendants. I visited New London in June 1912, and had the wonderful good fortune to have Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, President of New London Historical Society, accompany me to the historical places of the town. New London is a beautiful place. The old mill built in 1680, is in appearance, just the same as when first built. I was told some of the original timbers are still in it. The door of the Custom House once was a door in the old ship Constitution. The old fort at Groton, across the harbor, is the best preserved revolutionary fort in America. Here the British, under Arnold, massacred the American defenders after their surrender.

To one coming from the west, it would not seem possible for a historical society to do all the New London society has done in that city. At the old fort is a tower, gate, tablets and a museum in charge of a lady attendant who is an authority on the history of her County and State. In New London the Society maintains the old Shaw mansion as a museum, in charge of Capt. Whipple. Here they have all the furniture, pictures, etc., of the Shaws, a wealthy Colonial family, also Mrs. Calkin's historical collection and many other historical objects, including a complete file of the early New London newspapers. Capt. Whipple informed me, rarely anyone examined these papers, whose ancestors had lived in that County, without finding something of interest. I followed down the steep path that the early Governor walked when he attended church, and saw the Bronze Statue of him (Gov. Winthrop) near the most ancient cemetery in Conn. Dr. Prentis, whose ancestor was at Louisbourg, has prepared a book on this cemetery, very finely illustrated. At edge of this cemetery now stands the old school house where Nathan Hale, the Hero Martyr of the Revolution, taught school. This building too is under the care of the Historical Society. The uncle of Hale, also named Nathan, was at Louisbourg and it is recorded he died there, "fighting gloriously."

In this cemetery is the tomb on which Arnold stood and watched the burning of the town where he formerly had lived and worked as a drug clerk and past it runs the road over which he came from his ship. As he was passing over this road a man that knew him years before came out and told Arnold that he ought to be ashamed of himself and Arnold had him taken on board as a prisoner and carried to New York.



Near this cemetery stood the old court house, the tree on picture shown, marks where the door was and near here stood Gen. Wolcott's tent in 1745.

The following are quotations from Hemstead's diary. The first being given to show that the officers of the expedition had evidently known each other for years. Note three of them referred to as meeting in 1726.

"July 1, 1726. Went to North Parish with Jno. Richards and Mett Justice Otis, Capt. Lothrop and Israel Newton at Capt. Robert Denisons, wee arbitrated a difference between sd Capt. Denison, Thos. Jans, Thos. Windham and Jonathan Rogers. I went to Colchester, I got survey of my lands recorded, paid recorder 2-S 6-d & ye Surveyor 10-S.

Mon. Apr. 1, 1745.—The Dept. Govr. (alias Majr. Genll.) Woolcot is come to town, ye guns fired at ye County Sloop & at ye fort.



Camp Colors of the Regiment.

Sunday 7.—Fair and moderate. A Sacrament Day. Mr. Adams preached all day, in ye forenoon in ye C. Church, in the afternoon to ye Soldiers who are going to Cape Breton. The Lt. Genll. Etc. Several of the Capts., Officers & Soldiers in Rhd. Ind. County Sloop came in after meeting.

Monday 8.—The Fairfield County Company as well as Hartford and New London Campanies were exercising in field near Courthouse.

Tuesday 9.—A warm morning. Afternoon to see Majr. Gen. Woolcot's tent on ye hill between Colo. Saltonstall wall and ye burying



place in the training field drawn up in close order & ye Commissions published near ye Courthouse, the Lt. Gov. or Majr. Genll. with Coln. Andrew Burr on his right & Lt. Col. Simon Lothrop on ye left, marched bareheaded from the tent to ye place near ye west door & yn I went to the funeral.

Saturday 13.—Soldiers & 8 Companies are getting on board the transports. I was up in evening to take leave of several, etc.

Sunday 14.—Fair. Mr. Adams preached all day, the fleet sailed for Cape Breton, County Sloop & Rhode Island Sloop, 2 Briggs, Schooner & 4 Sloops more. Our County Sloop smd to outsail all."

Mrs. Calkin's history says that when the commissions were read, throngs of spectators covered the hill. Gen. Wolcott wrote his wife: "Dear heart, excuse my hurry which has engrossed my whnle time since here, and engrosses every day. But my heart is the same toward you as before and hope to have a time to pour it out into your bosom, recounting the toils and dangers I have born or meet you in endless happiness when our conversation will be upon a better subject and more pleasing. Farewell sweet heart. Give my love to my family and friends."

Soldiers enlisted under offer of eight pounds in old tenor bills a month, with certain increased allowance when they furnished their own guns, cartridge boxes and blankets and promise of "Equal share in all the plunder with the soldiers of the neighboring governments."

The celebrated evangelist, George Whitefield, refused an offer as Chaplain but gave a motto for the flag, "Nil desperandum Christo duce."

Benjamin Franklin wrote to his brother in Boston, "Fortified towns are hard nuts to crack and your teeth are not accustomed to it; but some seem to think that forts are at easy taken as snuff." Again it is said that Elder or Chiplin Moody carried an axe to hew down the images in the Catholic church in Louisbourg, so from these things some historians have referred to the expedition as a crusade.

The American Historical Register for June, 1896, published an account of this expedition and gave the reason for this feeling in the Colonies. The Lord Bishop of Bristol, in addressing the English soldiers at this time in London, also called attention to what they knew would happen if the French were victorious.

This was in the day of the inquisition in Spain and Portugal. The Bastille was the King's prison in France and those that displeased the King were led there to die in its damp dungeons.



Fugitives were fleeing to every seaport in Europe to escape from France. The old books printed about this time and a little later, tell terrible stories of the times. A colony of these victims reached New York and were provided with homes near Newburg, where their descendants are to this day. Cardinals and priests swarmed in every office and avenue of public life in France. Every man of note had a priest to whom was consigned the keeping of his conscience, if conscience he had. Towns were armed and fighting against themselves. For this good reason the English Colonies did not want to be conquered by the French King and for the same reason the French people later revolted against the King.



Sketch of Louisburg from a painting owned originally by Pepperell. The view is from the north-west side of the interior harbor, near a bridge spanning an inlet.

While it is true that some of the instructions given by Gov. Shirley possibly do not show good judgement, still he directed a postscript in these words: "Notwithstanding these instructions you have received from me, I must leave you to act upon unforseen emergencies, according to your best discretion." And in these unforseen emergencies a council of a certain number of officers was necessary.

The voyage of the Connecticut forces was a stormy one. It is re-

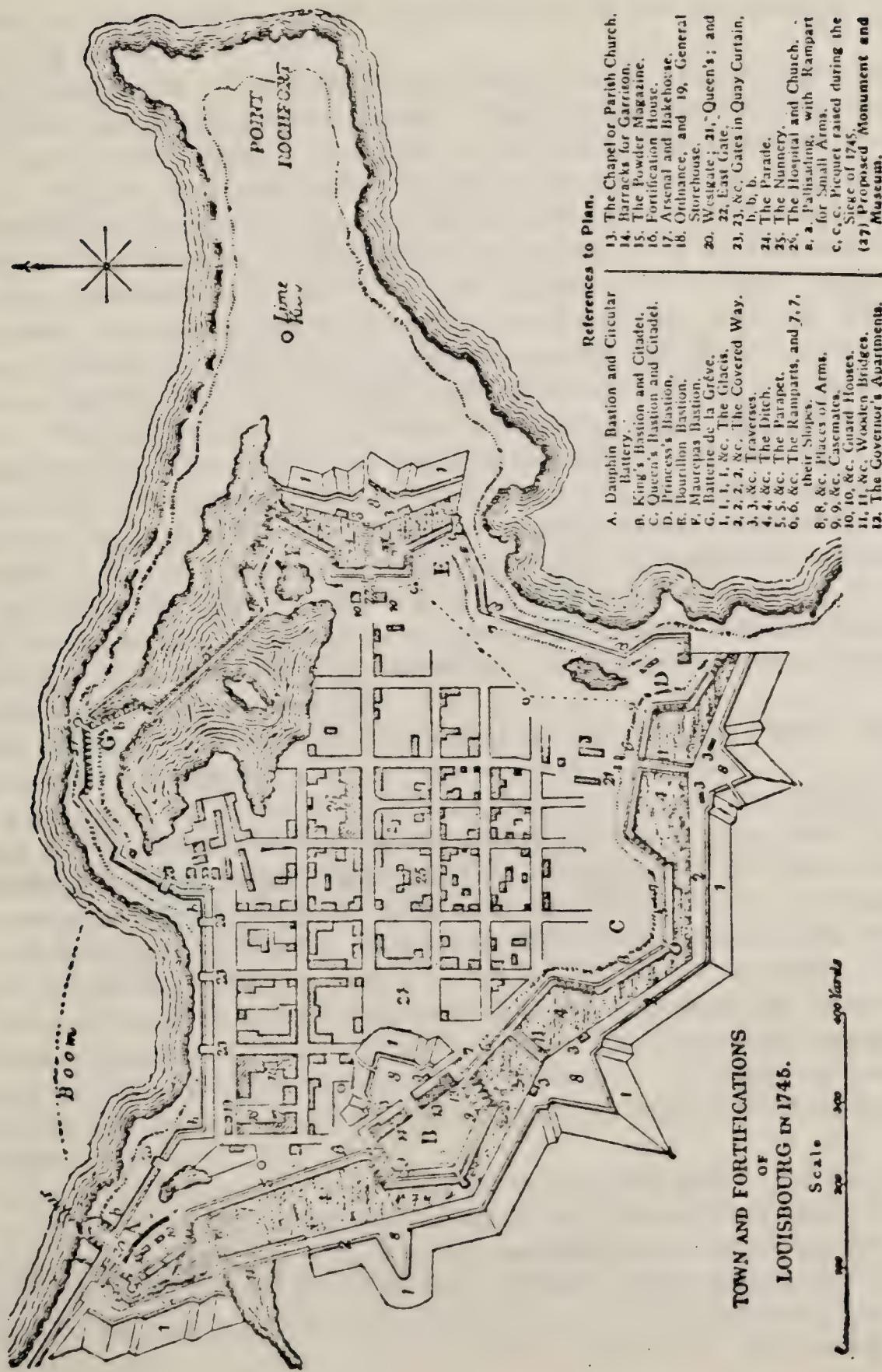


corded that they lay rolling in the seas with sails furled, among prodigious waves, but it is also recorded that the Connecticut troops arrived at Canseau April 24, with nine vessels, with the forces from that colony in high spirits and good health.

John Prentis of New London was in command of the Defence, with 100 men and Gen. Wolcott was on the boat.

On the last day of April, an hour after sunrise, the armament, in a hundred vessels of New England, entering the Bay of Chapeaurouge, or Gabarut, as the English called it, came in sight of Louisburg. Its walls, raised on a neck of land on the south side of the harbor, forty feet thick at the base, and from twenty to thirty feet high, all swept from the bastions, surrounded by a ditch eighty feet wide, were furnished with one hundred and one cannon, seventy-six swivels, and six mortars; its garrison was composed of more than sixteen hundred men; the harbor was defended by an island battery of thirty twenty-two pounders, and by the royal battery on the shore, having thirty large cannon, a moat and bastions, all so perfect that it was thought two hundred men could have defended it against five thousand. On the other hand, the New England forces had but eighteen cannon and three mortars; but no sooner did they come in sight of the city, than, letting down the whale-boats, "they flew to shore, like eagles to the quarry." The French, that came down to prevent the landing, were put to flight, and driven into the woods. On the next day, May 1, a detachment of four hundred men, led by William Vaughan, a volunteer from New Hampshire, marched by the city, which it greeted with three cheers, and took post near the north-east harbor. The French who held the royal battery, struck with panic, spiked its guns and abandoned it in the night. In the morning, boats from the city came to recover it; but Vaughan and thirteen men, standing on the beach, kept them from landing till a reenforcement arrived. To a major in one of the regiments of Massachusetts, Seth Pomroy, from Northampton, a gunsmith, was assigned the oversight of above twenty smiths in drilling the cannon, which were little injured; and the fire from the city and the island battery was soon returned. "Louisburg," wrote Pomroy to his family, "is an exceedingly strong place and seems impregnable. It looks as if our campaign would last long, but I am willing to stay till God's time comes to deliver the city into our hands." "Suffer no anxious thoughts to rest in your mind about me," replied his wife, from the bosom of New England. "The whole town is much engaged with concern for the expedition, how Providence will order







the affair, for which religious meetings every week are maintained. I leave you in the hand of God."

The troops made a jest of technical military terms; they laughed at proposals for zigzags and epaulements. The light of nature, however, taught them to erect fascine batteries at the west and south-west of the city. Of these the most effective was commanded by Tidecomb, whose readiness to engage in hazardous enterprises was justly applauded. As it was necessary, for the purpose of attack, to drag the cannon over boggy morasses, impassable for wheels, Merserve, a New Hampshire colonel, who was a carpenter, constructed sledges, and on these the men, with straps over their shoulders, sinking to their knees in mud, drew them safely over. Thus the siege proceeded in a random manner. The men knew little of strict discipline, they had no fixed encampment, destitute of tents to keep off the fogs and dews, their lodgings were turf and brush houses, their bed was the earth - dangerous resting place for those of the people "unacquainted with lying in the woods." Yet the weather was fair, and the atmosphere, usually thick with palpable fogs, was, during the whole siege, singularly dry. All day long, the men, if not on duty, were busy with amusements,—firing at marks, fishing, fowling, wrestling, racing, or running after balls shot from the enemy's guns.

Two hundred men were 14 days drawing the cannon, shot, etc., over the swamp referred to, which was two miles in extent.

A young civil engineer, Richard Gridley, undertook the work of erecting entrenchments at Lighthouse Point and he it was that laid out entrenchments at Bunker Hill in 1775. The same drums that beat here were also at Bunker Hill. Here also was Ethan Allen and many others of Revolutionary fame. We know that the men wore the uniform of the British army, for when the Grand Battery was taken, William Tufts, a lad of 19, nailed his red coat to the flag staff in place of the French flag taken down, and in the Connecticut Historical rooms is a picture of Capt. William Whiting in his red coat. It is also of interest that the Governor's Guard in the State of Connecticut still wear the British uniform.

Very early in the siege many of the men became sick. Mr. E. E. Rogers of New London, previously referred to, informed me that when he was in command of a company of Connecticut State troops, he had a man he could always depend on to make proper preparations for any expedition they made. It is alleged that if in 1745, Connecticut had a man of this kind, the result might have been different, for owing to



the exposure, over 1500 men were on the sick list at once. However, it is a fact that Prentis lost a large number of his men on board the Defence and it is also a fact that Wolcott and other officers were sick and the officers we know had tents and some protection. We also know that some Indians with the expedition died, and after the capture of the town the men continued to die. From the entire forces about 500 died. How many of these were from Connecticut we do not know, but William Whiting's list, published in Conn. His. Collection, show at least 150 from Connecticut died.



(Colonial Currency.)

The first Connecticut Officer to die was Major Israel Newton of Colchester, who died May 24, 1745. It is supposed that all of the dead are buried at Point Rochefort and here the Society of Colonial Wars unveiled a monument on the anniversary of the 150th Anniversary of the surrender of Louisburg; however when Israel Newton died, the Connecticut forces were encamped on the west side of a brook that ran into the sea near "Flat Point," as shown on the map of Louisburg harbor. On this ground now stands a wireless telegraph station. Here the land is high and dry, though the ground is rough.



## Ode Written in 1746.

I. How Sleep the Brave who sunk to Rest,  
 By all their Country's Wishes Blest!  
 When spring with dewy fingers cold,  
 Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
 She there shall dress a sweeter Sod,  
 Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.

II. By Fairy hands their knell is rung,  
 By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
 There Honor comes a pilgrim gray,  
 To bless the turf that wraps their clay,  
 And freedom shall awhile repair,  
 To Dwell a weeping hermit there.—Collins.

Major Israel Newton was born March 5, 1694, and married Hannah Butler of Hartford, Conn., date unknown. The town records show Dec 27, 1714, he was Surveyor; Dec. 16, 1719, was tax collector; Dec. 14, 1724, was lister; Dec. ye 9, 1793, he and Joseph Dewey were Selectmen. He held other important town offices and was Deputy to General Assembly for Colchester, Oct. 18, 1728, Feb. 15, 1732-3 to May 1742, except May session, 1738 and Oct. session 1739; Oct. 11, 1744 to March 14, 1744-5. (Vol. VII, VIII and IX, Col. Records of Conn.) He was Justice of Peace from 1736 to 1745 (P. 297, Vol. VIII, Ibed.) Oct 8, 1730, he was commissioned Captain of 1st Company or train band in town of Colchester, according to Col. Records of Conn. His father, James Newton, had been captain of the company up to this time.

February 26, 1744-5, Israel was appointed "Major of the forces ordered to be raised and sent from this government in the expedition against Cape Breton" (P. 85, Vol. IX, Ibed.) The original document appointing him to service in 1745 is still in Connecticut archives, War Volume 4, Document 154.

March 14, 1744-5, "This Assembly grants to Israel Newton, Esq., Major of the regiment to be raised for the expedition to Cape Breton, the sum of sixty pounds, old tenour bills, or equivalent in other bills, to provide tent and bedding."

Mrs. Calkin's history says:

"The 24th of April was kept throughout New England as a public fast for the success of the enterprise. On the 19th of June the mournful tidings arrived that our forces had been defeated in an attempt



upon the Island batteries, with a loss of 100 men. Major Newton of Colchester and Israel Dodge of North Parish was among those who had fallen victims of disease.

*Colchester May 6<sup>th</sup> 1745*

*Israel Newton Capt*

Deacon Hemstead says: "I came home with the Post and we have the accot of the Death of Majr Israiel Newton of Colchester and Isrl Dodge of N. L. North Parish at Cape Breton by sickness."

#### WILL OF MAJOR ISRAEL NEWTON.

In the name of God Amen this 1st day of April Anno Domini 1745, I Israel Newton of Colchester in the county of Hartford and colony of Conn. in New England being that Divine Goodness in perfect health and of sound and depositing mind and memory but having a call in Divine Providence (as I suppose) to go into an expedition against his Majestys enemies in Cape Breton and most likely to hazard my life in Day of Battle, I have therefore thought it proper to make a settlement of my affairs before I go and therefore should it be my portion to die of sickness from or to fall by the hand of my enemies however in such case my body may be exposed.

I submit that matter to the Sovereign Disposals of Divine Providence having the hope that in the resurrection of the just I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God and my soul in such case I would resign and commit into the hand of God that gave it, hoping and believing that I shall obtain remission of all my sins through the alone merits of Jesus Christ my only Lord and Savior and that for His sake I shall be admitted into life eternal. And as touching such temporal estate as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I order and dispose of the same in manner following: First that all my just debts be paid and discharged as soon as may be after my decease by my exec-



herein after named. Item. To my beloved wife I give and bequeath the use of the west lower room in my present dwelling house and the use of the cellar under the cheese house for her own benefit and advantage as long as she remains my widow—also I give and bequeath to her one good feather bed and furniture which she shall choose in my house, one case of draws, one iron pot, two pewter basins, two silver spoons, one-half dozen chairs, one-half dozen plates and tin platters, trammel and pool, tongs and fire shield, two good cows such as she shall choose, one horse kind to be chosen by her, ten sheep. All the creatures to be kept and maintained on my farm by the person to whom I shall give the same. Item. I give to my sons Isreal and Asahel all my land lying on the west side of Lyme road, lying partly in Colchester partly in East Haddam to be divided equally in quantity between them and Israel shall have his half on the south side next to my brother James Newton's land. Item. To my son Isreal I give and bequeath one yoke of oxen and the mare which he now calls his own by my gift.

Item. To my son Asahel I give one Brown Mare colt that came of my black mare. Item. All my wearing apparel I give unto my sons Israel and Asahel afore said to be equally divided between them also I give to my son Irsael my silver hilted sword and to Asahel my other sword.

Item. My will is and do hereby bequeath unto my wife the sum of twenty pounds annually in old tenor bills which sum shall be paid by my son Israel to her as long as she remain my widow.

Item. The remainder of my movable estate (saving as above Ex quist for payment of my debt and what I have given to my wife as afore said) shall be equally divided between my five daughters viz, and account shall first be taken of what I have already done for such of my daughters as are married and then they shall receive so much more of my movables as will make the parts equal with such of my daughters that are not married. Item. I give, devise and bequeath to all my five daughters, Austis, Mary, Hannah, Abigail and Miriam all my land lying in Colchester on the east side of the road to Lyme to be divided equally between them in quantity and quality. Also I do hereby nominate and appoint Samuel Lomis, Jr. of Colchester to be the only executor of this my last will and testament and do hereby revoke, annul and make void all other wills and testaments by me heretofore made and in witness of what is above written I have here unto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

ISRAEL NEWTON.



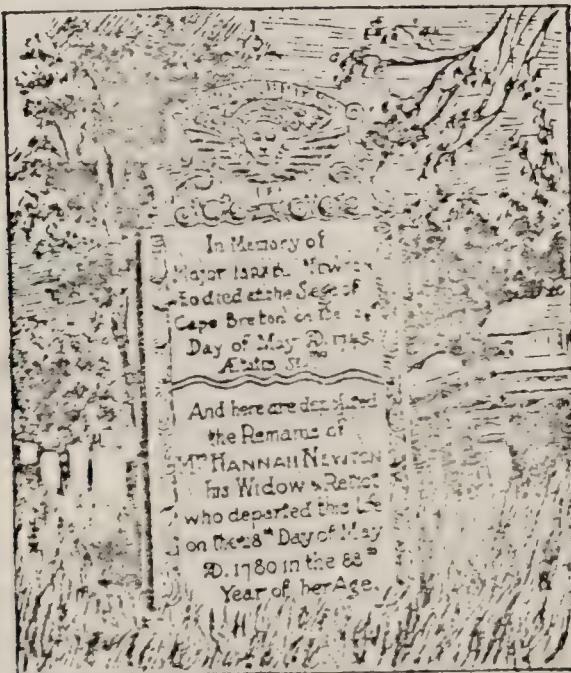
Signed, sealed, published and deciared to be the last will and testament of the Isr'l Newton in presence of John Bulkley,  
Thomas Toziar.  
James Jones.

This will was proved Aug. 2, 1745, at which time the Colchester records give a list of his property which in value amounted to 2,398 Pounds, 4 Shillings, 11 Pence. His household goods and personal property follows:

Four Bibles, law book, Psalm book, dictionary, Mayher's book Grammar, 19 Paper Books, parlour bed and furniture, case of draws, small case of books, bread chest, trunk, desk, case of bottles, lent currains, round table, two looking glasses, 4 pictures, the desk, black table, 4 new black chairs, 3 black chairs, 1 cane back't chair, 5 small chairs, red great chair, 5 plain chairs, cupboard for Pewted & Irons, chafing dish, turet, grid iron, tongs and peal, great tramil, little tongs, spet, great steelyards, bax iron and heaters, two iron brass-candlestick, great pot and hooks, hooks, iron kettle, brass kettle, warming pan, great bason, 4 pewter plates, 4 plates, quart cup, tankard, punch bowl, tea-cup-spoons, 7 spoons, 6 tea spoons, 2 silver spoons, 5 dripping pans, butter tub, trenchers, knot dishes, 4 peelers, 2 pails, hand pail, churn, 2 butter tubs, cheese tub, three bottles, can. brown ticken bed, bedstead and rope, two sheets and bolster case, streaked blanket, flock and feather bed bolster, bedstead & rope, one coverlid and sheets, case, 1 bed bolster and pillows, bedstead cord and matt, Lester head cloth valants, two sheets, pillow beim and bolster case, 1 flock and feather bed to ticken, card and matt, two sheets and two pillows and bolster, chest, fringed rug, three blankets, coverlid, table cloth, two towels, 12 napkins, great wheel, 1 wool comb, hatchet, taylor sheer, small round table, two stands, 2 Brittan pots, 1 pair of leather iron bars, 1 calf skin, Clery & Pin, spade, 9 barrels, one gun, the tent, the feathers, 2 sheep to be added one note from Sam O. Olinster June 2. In old tenor, his wearing clothes, red coat, jacket, briches, hat, cape and wig, Duroy coat and Briches, plate button coat, black coat, great coat, broadcloth jacket, Fustian coat, plain cloth coat, white Holland coat, Brown Holland coat and briches, leather briches with plate buttons, black rosed hatt, dark gray wig, little wig, 4 ruffled shirts, 1 Holl shirt, 5 stocks, Holland cape, cotten stockings, purple blue stockings, pr. gloves and cane, silver shoe buckles, knee buckles, gold butts, silves butts, 15 bus. Indian corn, 8 bus. wheat, 1 p. of wool, 223 O of cheese, one saddle, woman saddle, one old saddle, bridles and halters, pipe, hogs, 4 hollow tubs, 1 pr. hog tubs, three barrels meat, tubs, peperidge tub, 4 hogs



meal sline, turrill, 3 trays, 5 barrels, one hogshd, two-third of barrel of pork, one and one-half bu. salt, spectacles, tea cups and bowls, one pitcher, great hog, sow, small hog and 7 pigs, two oxen, bull, fat cow, Cambo, brindle heifer and calf, Rose, Poosh, Vilet, Buxom, Blackeye, Blossom, Pink, Cleary, Wells, cow Pinnach to Begert, yoke 2 yr. old steers, 2 heifers, yoke 2 years old steers, 7 calves 9 years old, black mare, black horse, crow colt, Ashael mare, sorrel mare & colt, Israel mare, great chain, yoke and irons, Dutch plow, cart wheels and irons, Dave, Nero, Cloe, knives, forks, three pair woolen sheets, 1 one-half bushel, tallow, 2 hogs, loom and quill, wheel & Swift Scullet, shettles, 97 sheep, 1 Eng. plow, frying pan, best axe, old axe and iron, the land on east side of Lime road, stave maker's tools, old plush seated saddle, buttewings and wedges, horse chain and hoop, old plow and irons, hand saw, 2 scythes and tackling, 3 pitch forks, one axe, one sickle, stone hammer, razor, 283 O of cheese, one hire and two calf skins not prised in the back or at tanners, one stack of hay added a cane, one cow portmanteau. Sum total 2398 L. 4. 11.



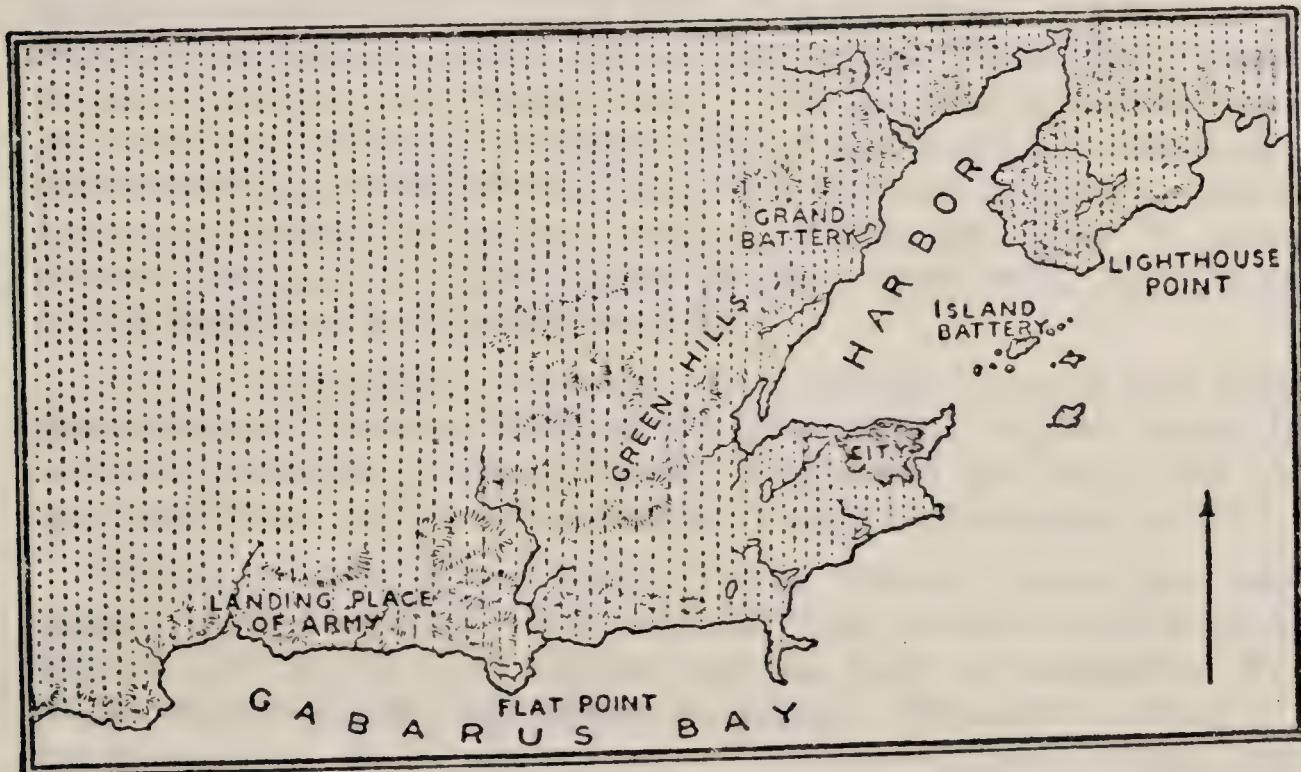
The grave of the wife of Major Israel Newton in Colchester, Conn., reads as follows;

"In Memory of Major Israel Newton who died at the Siege of Cape Breton on the 24 day of May A. D. 1745. Aetatis 51, And here are deposited the Remains of Mrs. Hannah Newton, his Widow and Retort who departed this life on the 28th day of May A. D. 1780 in the 88th year of her age."

The D. A. R. decorate this grave every Decoration Day.



Four or five attempts to take the island battery, which commanded the entrance to the harbor had failed. The failure is talked of among the troops; a party of volunteers, after the fashion of Indian expeditions, under a chief of their own election, enlist for a vigorous attack by night; "but now Providence seemed remarkably to frown upon the affair." The assailants are discovered; a murderous fire strikes their boats before they land; only a part of them reach the island, a severe contest for near an hour ensues, those who can reach the boats escape, with the loss of sixty killed and one hundred and sixteen taken prisoners.



(Louisburg Harbor )

To annoy the island battery, the Americans, under the direction of Gridley of Boston, with persevering toil, erect a battery near the north cape of the harbor, on the Light House Cliff, while, within two hundred yards of the city, trenches had been thrown up near an advanced post, which, with guns from the royal battery, played upon the north-west gate of Louisburg.

Still no breach had been affected, while the labors of the garrison were making the fortification stronger than ever. The expedition must be abandoned, or the walls of the city scaled. The naval officers, who had been joined by several ships of war, ordered from England on



the service, agree to sail into the harbor and bombard the city while the land forces are to attempt to enter the fortress by storm. But, strong as were the works, the garrison was discontented, and Duchambon, their commander, ignorant of his duties. The Vigilant, a French ship of sixty-four guns, laden with military stores for his supply, was decoyed by Prentis of the Defence, and Douglas of the Mermaid, into the English fleet, and, after an engagement of some hours, was taken, in sight of the besieged town. The desponding governor sent out a flag of truce, terms of capitulation were accepted, on the seventeenth of June, the city, the fort, the batteries, were surrendered: and a New England minister soon preached in the French chapel. As the troops, entering the fortress, beheld the strength of the place, their hearts, for the first time, sunk within them. "God has gone out of the way of his common providence," said they, "in a remarkable and almost miraculous manner, to incline the hearts of the French to give up and deliver this strong city into our hands." When the news of success reached Boston, July 3, the bells of the town were rung merrily and all the people were in transports of joy.

Oct. 4, 1745, Lothrop wrote Gov. Law that the Duke of New Castle notified them "Grete acclamation of joy in London, English troops immediately sent Gen. Pepperrell made Knight and Baronett and that Nels and 21 men had been sent home reducing their number to 300."

This same Duke of New Castle, Prime Minister, when first asked to send Warren with his ships, had said, "Oh yes—yes—to be sure Annapolis must be defended—troops must be sent to Annapolis. Pray where is Annapolis? Cape Breton an Island! Wonderful! Show it to me on the map. So it is sure enough. My dear sir, you always bring us good news. I must go tell the King that Cape Breton is an Island."

#### GEN. ROGER WOLCOTT.

He had marched with Nicholson from Albany in 1711 on the projected invasion of Canada, being then Deputy Commissary of the Connecticut quota of the troops. In 1745 he was 66 years old. He was the 2nd oldest man with the expedition, Mr. Moody being the oldest. During the expedition he was sick but in June commenced a diary, the original being in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society and published in volume, one of their collection.

He was Governor of the Colony from 1751 to 54, and died May 13, 1767, in the 89th year of his age. His son Oliver signed the Declara-



tion of Independence The Connecticut Historical Society have a genealogy of the family. At the request of the President of one of the New England colleges he wrote a history of the important events of his life which has also been published.

Deacon Hemstead says:

"Thursday 18—I went to Millers to wait on Dept. Gov. Majr. Genl. Woolcott who is come from Cape Breton in Dove of Middletown, one of the transports. Several sick some well persons come near about 80.

Sunday 21 Fair. Mr. Adams preached. Wolcott was at meeting, pretty well recovered.

Thursday 25—A Public Thanksgiving in the Colony on account of success at Cape Breton. Mr. Adams preached.

Tuesday 15 Nicholus Clark, son of Mr. John Clark of Hartford, returning from Cape Breton, died towards night at M. Roberts. One soldier from Cape Breton buried Oct. 1.

Monday 7—A Soldier from Cape Breton died at Jno Hall house, eat up with cancer.

Tuesday 29—Funeral of a Soldier from Cape Breton, a young man 3 or 4 & 20.

Abraham Stark, a Soldier from Cape Breton, sick and died from County Sloop.

Thursday 7—A Public Thanksgiving, 1846.

Friday 27—The County Sloop came and a Snow from Cape Breton with soldiers, Capt. Fitch came and others.

Tuesday, July 1—A Schooner came in from Cape Breton with soldiers, about 50 which are the last of our men. Some few have enlisted there for three years

Dr. Palmer, Gvt. Dr. Goddard and Dr. Morrison now here from Cape Breton

Monday 28—News is come of the death of my nephew, John Edgecomb, at Cape Breton about a month since, and Mr. Backus ye Minster and Do (st) Tozar and divers others."

We also learn from reports made by two Captains that one Company had 15 Indians, another 8, and these Indians were weary and desired to be sent home.





*David Wooster*

David Wooster, Capt. from Connecticut, was retained among those that garrisoned the fortress at Louisburg. He afterward took charge of a Cartel-Ship for French and England. In England he was received with marked honor, presented to the King and became a favorite of the Court. He and Seth Pomery were made Brigadier Generals in the Revolutionary War by Congress, June 22, 1775. Wooster was killed in battle, April 27, 1778, in an attack on General Tyron and was much lamented. Congress decreed a monument to his memory. The bullet that killed him was years later found in his grave and is in the Connecticut Historical Rooms.

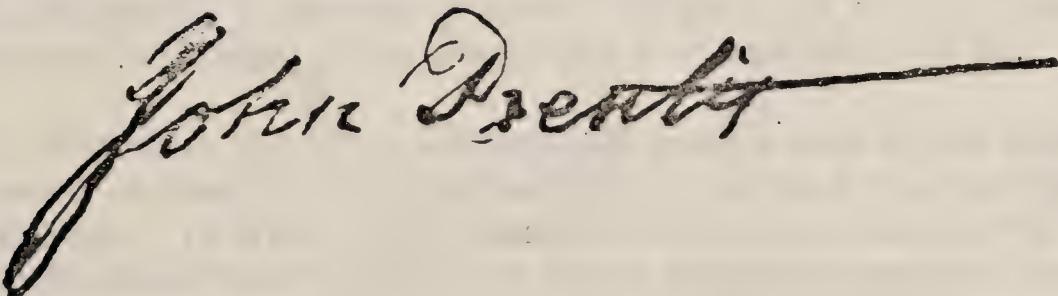


## JOHN PRENTIS.

John Prentis wrote to J. Law:

"May it Please ye Hon'

I have 80 men on board and all ready to saile Excepting powder, our rigging is bad and there is none to be had hear, if your hon' will please to order 5 or 6 hundred weight of flax I can have it made Directly, we must have spare rigging in case of an ingagement wheare we must Expect to have our rigging Cut to Pieces and if we have none to reave and mend we must suffer. I shall strictly observe ye Hon' orders from time to time. I remain ye Hon' most Obed Humble Serv.



New London, June 27, 1744."

Prentis was ordered home by Gov. Law and in turn by Lothrop, Sept. 28, 1745, but Shirley had gone to take personal charge at Louisburg and would not let him go. He however arrived in New London in October and wrote Gov. Law that his men were "weak and low and beg to be discharged" that he had buried 21 of his men and had only 40 that belonged to the Sloop.

Oct. 30, 1745, Law wrote to Prentis that the Assembly had chosen him to be agent to "Repair with covenant speed to Great Britain to transact ye affairs of obtaining for the Colony the Reimbursement of the expences of the expedition" and in case of refusal or hinderance, Col. Bulkley could go in his place, but John Prentis did not refuse to go.

The following sketch of his life was furnished by one of his descendants, Dr. Edward Prentis of New London, Conn., and is taken from the family genealogy. Dr. Prentis is a member of the New London, Co. Historical Society:

Captain John Prentis was born in New London, Conn., in 1705, married Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Christopher Christophers in 1737 and died in London, England, January 1746-7.

The General Assembly by a vote of Feb. 7th, 1744-5, ordered 500



men to be immediately raised in Connecticut by voluntary enlistment to join the forces of the expedition against Cape Breton. The sloop Defence was to be equipped and manned and to sail as a convey with the transports.

The land forces were ordered to New London to embark and to return to New London to disband. The troops embarked Saturday, April 13th, and the next day at one o'clock the fleet sailed. It consisted of the Colonial sloops of Connecticut and Rhode Island, four other sloops, two brigs, and one schooner.

The Defence carried General Wolcott and one hundred men and was commanded by Captain John Prentis.

In October, after the capture of Louisburg, Captain Prentis returned to New London in the colony sloop. Of his crew of one hundred men not one had fallen by the sword but a fourth part had died of disease.

Captain Prentis in the sloop Defence had made a part of the naval force and was with the fleet in actual service at the time that the rich prizes were taken. In April 1746 he accompanied Mr. James Bowdoin of Boston to England to urge the claim of the provincial seamen to a share of the prize money which was withheld by Admiral Warren. The admiralty allowed the claim and placed the British and provincial vessels on the same footing.

But Captain Prentis while awaiting the decision of the court, made an excursion into Cornwall to visit the Edgecombs of Mount Edgecomb, being invited thither to partake of the Christmas festivities. While absent on his tour he took the small-pox, of which disease he died after his return to London in January 1746-7.

---

In one of Prentis' reports to Law we learn names of boats as follows:

Superbe—Commander Warren.

Princes May—Capt. Edwards.

Sunderland.

Canterbury—Capt. Hore.

Levigilant—(French Prize) Capt. Douglas.

Chester—Capt. Gerey.

Hector.

Lancester—Capt. Calmady.

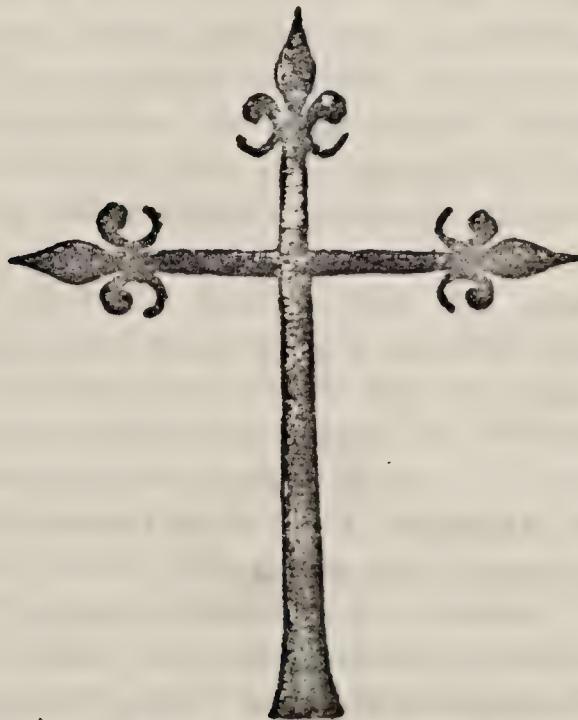
Mermaid—Capt. Montrine.

Larke.



While it may be possible that Prentis was successful in obtaining for the men of the Defence the share of money due them, the State of Connecticut never received anything from England.

After the capture of the place a call was made to Connecticut for more troops and Connecticut voted to raise 300 additional men and in all the colony furnished 1100 men to the expedition and the garrisoning of Louisburg and paid their expenses out of the colonial treasury. in 1748 Parliament granted money to reimburse the colonies for expenses on account of Louisburg L183649 it is claimed reached Boston but Connecticut never received any of this or any other reimbursement. On returning from Louisburg the men brought with them an iron cross, 22 inches x 30 inches, 7-16 thick, supposed to have come



from the Parish Church of the Recollets or Convent de Notre Dame. Some historians claim this cross stood in the market place or square. The cross was evidently hand made and is now in the Treasure room of Harvard University library. I have seen this cross. The bottom of it is now flattened and two holes through the upright bar at base for fastening in place. It is claimed these holes were made since it reached Boston. Another cross from Burying Ground, is in Chateau de Ramegay, Montreal, Canada.

It is a historical fact that the colonial forces were much disappointed at finding so little of value when Louisburg was taken. They expected that there would be very much plunder to divide and they



found practically nothing. To this fact doubtless is due the stories of hidden wealth.

I am indebted to Albert Almon, Glace Bay, Cape Breton, for a clipping from Sidney Daily Post, Wednesday, August 9, 1911:

The story of the buried treasure amounting to nearly two millions in gold coin and bullion is well known to all who have ever visited Louisburg, and the facts have been told and retold by the old-timers who have had it handed down from father to son for generations.

During the great siege of 1745, which finally ended in the fall of the strong fortress of Louisburg, fabulous sums of money were sent out from France to aid the French in their defence of the fort, and to pay the soldiers. Louisburg being the nearest port to France the vessels usually landed their treasure at the fortress. When after months of fighting, the Colonial troops finally gained the upper hand, and the French troops were forced to evacuate the fort, they loaded their gold and bullion on an ox-wagon and fled for their ships. While crossing a small bridge over a pond near the fort, it is legendary that one of the teams broke down and that being closely pressed, rather than allow the gold to fall into the hands of the Colonials, the French Commander ordered that it be thrown over the bridge into the pond. This was done, according to the story, and many people believe that since 1745 this vast sum of money has been lying at the bottom of this pond. The finding of a few old French coins near this pond at different times has strengthened the belief that the treasure is there.

Local tradition tells of several ineffectual attempts to secure the treasure, one of these being to the effect that many years ago this pond was drained of water, and a man lowered to the bottom. On the bottom he landed on the iron chest, and the anxious watchers above heard his joyful shout of "I've got her now!" but, according to the story, he had no sooner uttered the words than immediately there was a great clap of thunder, a strong smell of sulphur arose, and amid a great cloud of smoke the chest disappeared.

An effort was made some eighty years ago by a company of Quebec capitalists to recover the treasure, and they spent some time about Louisburg trying to get the gold by means of a great coffer dam, which completely surrounded the pond. They tried to pump the water out, but the soil was too marshy, and the water seeped in from below faster than they could take it out.

Since that time no efforts have been made to get the treasure until the present, when the work is being carried on by Louis Petrie. A



gigantic pump has been installed near the pond, and is working night and day. It is estimated that there were between two and three million gallons of water in the pond when the work was started, and some three hundred thousand gallons have been pumped out.

The story as given above, and which is firmly believed by a large number of people, is a very old legend of the town of Louisburg. A historic episode given in connection with the trial of Intendant Bigot, who was in charge of affairs at Louisburg at the time upsets this legend. Bigot, who was afterwards promoted to the position of Intendant at Quebec, was accused of having stolen large sums of money from the French government, and after being tried in France was condemned. As a defence he pleaded long, and up to that time, faithful service to the French government, and among other things told of having saved this same chest of gold which is now being searched for, by stating that it was the property of the merchants of Louisburg, and the money did not belong to the state. According to his story the chest, with its contents was put on board ship and sent back to France.

The Sidney Record of June 17, 1912, published the following description of the Louisburg Hospital of 1730, where the sick and wounded of 1745 were cared for:

A very interesting plan copied from the original in the National Library, Paris, has been shown the Record by Mr. Albert Almon, of Glace Bay. This plan shows the first floor and yards, also elevations of the King's Hospital, Louisburg, C. B., which was conducted by the Brothers of Charity, who very often acted as nurses, physicians and spiritual advisers in case of necessity.

This hospital was a large well constructed building of solid masonry with timber roof, two story clear in front and same in rear with the addition of a basement to each wing. The institution occupied a whole city block two hundred and sixty feet by two hundred feet. The hospital covered all the frontage on Dauphin Street, two hundred and sixty feet and extended with all wings seventy feet on both Pond and Descartes Streets. The wards were four in number one hundred by twenty-five feet with a capacity of one hundred and four beds, twenty-five each in two wards and twenty-seven each in the other two. Added to this were six private beds for attendants or private patients. The wards were heated and ventilated by large open hearths of which there were fourteen in the whole building. The main entrance on Dauphin street continued through building yard and gardens to Royal street in the back, the elevation of first floor from street line was two



feet, approached by three stone steps. Immediately at the main entrance were the ward entrances each twelve feet wide, directly in the rear or right side was the main stairway to the upper hall and wards. Also in this section of the building were located the offices, lavatories and other rooms of administration as well as a private chapel.

At the corner of Dauphin and Descating were located private rooms with corridor and entrance to yards and gardens, also this part had stairways to room above. In the opposite corner, Dauphin and Pond streets, was located the hospital chapel and vestry, also private rooms with outlet to yards and garden. No kitchen or work rooms were shown in this first floor plan. These were supposed to be in basement of wings, as the wells are shown near the foundation walls of these wings. At the corner of Pond and Royal and Pond and Descating Sts. were two well shaped buildings, stone and timbered roof, one story high and fifty feet on each street. One building was provided with a well, bath, lavatories, etc., while the other had only the outer walls with only one partition. The yard back of hospital ran out as far as the hospital wells and was same as Dauphin street level. This was protected by a retaining wall six or seven feet high. From this level or yard to the gardens were four inclines two in center and one at each wing. The gardens were fenced with pailings as also were the smaller yards from the two smaller buildings in corners of Pond and Descating streets.

All spaces on street lines between buildings were inclosed by a stone fence or wall fifteen feet in height, the highest part of the building from ridge to street line was forty feet, added to this was a spire 40 feet, surmounted with a weather vane and rooster. All corners of the different buildings were ornamented with Fleur de lis.

Any one visiting the old ruins can be shown the remains of this large building and trace out the different sections on plan according to the different sizes of heaps of remaining stone.

---

Jeremiah Miller Jr. of New London, appointed March 1745, Commissary and Muster Rolls, wrote Gov. Law Aug. 27, asking permission "To depute some capable person to act in my behalf that I may return for a little respite." He gave his power of attorney to Nathan Whiting, born Windham, 1724, graduated at Yale College 1743 and died 1771. His portrait in which he is painted in a red military coat, hangs in the Historical Society rooms.



Nathan Whiting's complete list of the men on roll when turned over to him and dates of death of those dying after that date are published in Connecticut Historical Collection, Volume XIII. The list of the Connecticut dead obtained from this and other sources, all buried at Louisburg, are as follows:

Major Israel Newton, d May 24, 1745.

Capt. Wm. Throop, d May 4, 1746.

Chaplain Simon Backus, d Feb. 2, 1746.

Cap. Sam'l Chapman, d Jan. 15.

1st Company:

Abner Couch, d Dec. 3, 1745.

2nd Company:

Daniel Potter, Cor., d Jan. 20, 1746.

Asa Collings, d Feb. 23.

Josiah Mansfield, d Jan. 23.

Allen Nisbet, d Jan. 2.

Jno. Nearn, d. March 30.

3rd Company:

Jo Wait, Ensn., d Dec. 4, 1745.

Wm. Rogers, Serg., d Dec. 11,

Nathan Chapin, Clerk, d Feb. 6.

Jonathan Hammond, Cor., d Feb. 9.

Nathan Alger, Cor., d. Dec. 7.

Solomon Tracey, Col. d Jan. 17.

Isaac Hammond, d Dec. 13.

Jonth. Tillson, d Jan. 15.

Joshua Wick, d Sept. 30.

4th Company, Chapman:

Sam'l. Wescott, Cor., d. Feb. 2.

Jn. Isum, d. Dec. 29.

Robert How, d. Dec. 20.

David Wheaton, d. March, 21.

Stephen Terril, d. March, 15.

Chas. Thorpe, d. Dec. 26.

Samuel Pettett, d. Feb. 9.

Peter Jermain, d. March, 23.

5th & 6th Companies:

Wm. Throope, Lieu., d. April, 15.

Thos. Williams, Serg., d. March, 23.



John Ashcoft, d Nov. 1.  
Joth. Crane, Cor., d Jan. 13.  
Isaac Staples, Drum, d Feb. 15.  
Reuben Rihols, d Feb. 25.  
John Townsend, d. Nov, 20.  
Jno. Flynt, d Jan. 15.  
Jn. Thomas, d Jan. 24.  
Elisha Thorp, d Jan. 23.  
Jo. Whiting, d Dec. 17.  
Jn. Edgcome, d March 11.  
Elisha Page, d Nov. 14.  
Thos. Bennet, d Dec. 19.  
Jn. Johnes, d Oct. 24

7th Company, Ward:

John Knott, Corl., d Feb. 7.  
Joe Ferary, d Jan. 29.  
Andrew Tooley, d Jan. 8.

8th Company, Church:

Jonth. Noble, Ensign, d Jan. 4.  
Walter Henderson, Clerk, d. Jan. 6.  
Reuben Quarters, d Feb. 17.  
James Enough, d. Nov, 15.

9th Company:

Sam'l. Chapman, Capt., d Jan. 15.  
Ephrahim Parigh, Ensign, d Feb. 2.  
John Bundy, Cor., d Jan. 2.  
Nathan Hall, d Nov. 18.  
Jno. Readington, d Feb. 6.  
Grave Smith, d Jan. 20.  
Oliver King, d Dec. 21  
Joth. Sexton d Dec. 21.  
Henry Gains, d March 1.  
Jonth. Warner, d Dec. 10.  
Eben Lumis, d Dec. 3.  
Stephen Taylor, d Dec. 26.  
Joseph DeWolf, d Feb. 9.  
Moses Hill, d March 17.  
Joe Beitler, d Jan. 14.  
Alexander Smith, d Feb. 18.  
Consider Brockway, d Feb. 17.



Uriah Ellwood, d Feb. 24.  
Thadeus Williams, d Dec. 30.  
Richard Gilbert, d April 11.  
James Younglove, d March 10.  
Tho. Elcock, d April 3.  
Zebulon Chapel, d Jan. 20.  
Nymrod Indian, d Dec. 5.  
Jeremiah Tolo, d Dec. 15.

## 10th Company

Ezekiel Ashley, Lieu., d March 9.  
Wm. Whiting, Serg., d Dec. 26.  
Philip Judd, Serg., d Dec. 13.  
Daniel Day, Cor., d Feb. 26.  
Jn. Stow, Drum., d Dec. 21  
Obediah Fox, d April 24.  
James Booth, d Feb. 19.  
Aaron Church, d Jan. 6.  
Nathan Cook, d March 7.  
Jno Carier, d Jan. 3.  
Jno. Dayley, d Dec. 26.  
Eben Drake, d Dec. 12.  
Jos. Eaton, d Feb. 25.  
Stephen Gillet, d Feb. 24.  
Elisha Hammond, d Dec. 28.  
Wm. Lord, d Jan. 12.  
Jno Laraby, d Feb. 23.  
Ezra Lumiss, d Dec. 18.  
Wm. Moreton, d Dec. 6.  
Bildad Moses, d Nov. 14.  
Benj. Negus, d March 20.  
Giles Nott, d Jan. 10.  
Jabez Polley, d Feb. 12.  
Geo. Read, d Jan. 28.  
Zacceus Scott, d Dec. 25.  
Josh. Steward, d Nov. 2.  
John Sparks, d Nov. 28.  
James Stimson, d Feb. 11.  
Chas. Tozer, d Feb. 2.  
Tho. Wyand, d March 10.  
Jno. Buel, d Dec. 26.



Jno. Wetowamp, d Jan. 12.  
Daniel Quicquid (?), d Dec. 25.  
Simon Tobe, d Dec. 11.  
Joshua Uncas, d March 24.  
Sam Uncas, d Dec. 22.  
Jno. Wobbin, d March 3

11th Company:

Sam Thomas, Cor., d Jan. 29.  
Jno. Squires, Cor., d Feb. 7.  
Zebulon Mafit (?), Drum., d Jan. 13.  
Daniel Mostick, d Feb. 26.  
David Buell, d Feb. 17.  
Abel Colyer, d Feb. 16.  
David Stodard, d Jan. 13.  
Benj. Barber, d Jan. 8.  
Jos. Squires, d Feb. 7.  
Jos. Cryssey, d Jan. 25.  
Christopher Crow, d March 9.  
Thomas Barber, d Feb. 27.  
Jonth. Barber, d Jan. 22  
Isaac Graham, d Jan. 13.  
Benj. More, d Jan. 19.  
Jno. Hadley, d Feb. 15.  
Jeremiah Fox, d Jan. 9  
Joshua Pikenet, d Feb. 20.  
Abraham Negro, d March 4.  
Wm. Thomas, d March 1.

12th Company:

Edward Farchield, Serg., d Jan. 25.  
Isaac Phillips, Serg., d Feb. 4.  
Eliphelet Munson, Cor., d Jan. 31.  
Elihu Yale, Drum., d Dec. 31.  
Wm. Clark, d Jan. 13.  
Eben Culver, d Feb. 6.  
Jesse Dayton, d Feb. 4.  
Jonth. Elcock, d Feb. 27.  
Jonth. Fuller, d Feb. 28.  
Crisr. Guernsey, d Feb. 4  
Thos. Holt, d Feb. 27.



Nath. How, d Feb. 27.  
Thos, Hitchcock, d Feb. 3.  
Wm. Johnson, d April 11.  
Diadate Jones, d March 18.  
Saml. Mott, d March 5.  
David Payne, d Feb. 6.  
David Sackett, d Jan. 20.  
Abram Thomas, d Jan. 14.  
Jno. Todd, d Feb. 14.  
Mr Backus, d Feb. 2, and Israel Dodge, d May 1745.

In addition to those dying, many were dismissed on account of sickness and some few deserted.

In conversation with a friend of mine returning from the Boer war, he said that it was impossible to express how good the green fields looked to him after being for more than a year in Africa. Doubtless it would be hard to describe the feelings of the sick men from Louisburg when they returned to New London or sailed up the beautiful Connecticut River to Middletown.

It is a matter of history that the officers were not strict and that not a single man was disciplined during the siege. Some part of this may be due to the fact that in Colonial days the officers of the train bands were elected by popular choice at a training day properly "worned for." However there was more or less ill feeling at times among the men.

Vaughan of New Hampshire wrote home June 19, 1745: "I have lived in great bitterness of mind and have cheerfully done my duty at the same time despite those who chose to fret me. It is also known that Warren wrote Pepperrell several times and asked him why he did not do something.

In the Revolutionary War the descendants of Pepperrell were Tories and fled the country, their estate being confiscated by the Colonies. Connecticut, as one writer expressed it, was a "hot bed of patriotism."

Oliver, the son of Roger Wolcott, signed the declaration of independence. When in July 1776 the American soldiers pulled down and broke in pieces the leaden equestrian statue of George the Third, which stood in the Bowling Green, New York, the greater portion was sent to Oliver Wolcott to be converted into bullets. This service was performed by a son and two daughters of Wolcott. The statue furnished material for forty-two thousand bullets. A letter of the time to Gates



says: "The King's troops will probably have melted majesty fired at them."

It is noted further in regard to David Wooster that he was with Arnold at Capture of Ticonderoga and that he was born at Stratford, Conn., March 2, 1710, graduated Yale College 1738. In 1740 married Miss Clapp, daughter of the President of Yale, and that while Congress ordered a monument, the Connecticut legislature actually erected it.

Pepperrell's report to the British government shows all the officers present at time of the taking of Louisburg. The Connecticut men were as follows:

Roger Wolcott, Esq., Major General.

Andrew Burr, Esq., Colonel.

Simon Lothrop, Esq., Lieu Col.

Eleazar Goodrich, Major.

Captains:

David Worster, Henry King, William Whiting, Daniel Chapman, Robert Denison, Andrew Ward, James Church, Stephen Lee.

Lieutenants:

Nathaniel Beedle, Samuel Torrey, Wm. Throope, Noah Tayler, David Seabury, Wm. Smithson, Samuel Pettibone, Jonathan Reed.

Ensigns:

Nathan Whiting, John Hogskins, Joseph Wait, John Huntingdon, Jonathan Darling, Christopher Tracy, Jonathan Noble, Thomas Leeds.

It would appear that Wolcott wrote Pepperrell, making some complaint in regard to the report to the British Government, for Pepperrell wrote Wolcott from Louisburg, Dec 13, 1745, saying he was glad he had arrived safely with his dear family and had recovered his health and said he had tried to be a common Father to them all, whether from Massachusetts, New Hampshire or Connecticut. He further advised that "Upwards of 400 brave men have died since we came to this city," owing largely to the fact that there was not "a home in town but was damify'd by our shott that we could not lye dry on our beds." There was also complaint that Rhode Island had not done her share toward the expedition and inquiry was made of Wolcott. In reply he advised that Rhode Island sent their guard ship, "The Tartar," under Cap. Daniel Fones, mounted with 14 carriages, 12 swivel and 90 men and on the trip a French war vessel was sighted and the Tartar led her away from the fleet and kept her in chase all



day and got rid of her at night and that without this help from the Tartar doubtless the fleet would have been lost as the Defence with her 12 carriage guns and 12 swivel would not alone have been able to protect them.

There is a picture of Wolcott's home on Page 989 of the American Historical Register, June 1895, which I was unable to reproduce.

The following are some extracts from journal of Roger Wolcott:

Sunday, 2nd (of June 1745) Our people grow better, and the cannonading continues.

Monday, 3d. The general with some of his officers went on board the Commodore. Nothing was concluded upon. We heard the enemy had beset Annapolis. A vessel arrived from Boston with a thirteen inch mortar and some powder

Delivered commissions to Major E. Goodrich, Capt. Henry King, Lieut. (Samuel) Terry, Ens. Thos. Leeds.

Tuesday, 4th. The sickness much abated. Our scout under Maj. Gilman killed a Frenchman and brought in 17 prisoners. ---- Borch landed his carriages at the light-house, and from the two-gun battery red-hot shot were discharged into the town; the mortar was carried to the cahorn battery.

Wednesday, 5th. Col Gorham's regiment got forward the light-house battery; in the night a deserter came from the city, who says the inhabitants are 3000, of whom 700 are soldiers, 100 of whom would desert if they had opportunity, that they are resolved to hold out to the last, that their provisions will last until September, that we had killed and wounded about ninety in the town, ----

(From a long undated account of the siege which forms a part of the Journal)

---- We are now ready for landing 3250 men for the land service furnished with 16 18-pounders, 2 nine-pounders, 3 mortars, 1 thirteen, 1 eleven, and 1 nine-inch diameter, and a suitable number of shot and shell, with about 500 barrels of powder. ----

This action will appear to be such a conquest as we seldom meet with in history, if we consider the smallness of the army, how ill they were provided, with other circumstances, together with the strength of the fortifications they overcame.

---- When we sat down before it there were 1700 defenders mustered in arms; it cost us 49 days siege, in which time we bore the continual fire of the enemy, ----

---- We discharged 9657 great shot and shells against the town,



besides small shot in abundance, and 'tis supposed the fire of the enemy did equal if not succeed ours; in the last 24 hours of the firing they sent 74 large shells to our batteries, and several of them fell in the trenches, the ground about our batteries was plowed up like a corn-field, and the earth as it were covered with broken shells. and yet we lost not 20 men by the fire from the town, and about 130 in all.

Wolcott had returned to Connecticut at the time of the death of the most of those shown in preceding list so there can be no doubt the 130 he referred to were those that died in the taking of Louisburg only. Where those 130 are buried I believe is not known.

It is of interest however that Bronze Medals made from cannon taken from wreck of a French boat in Louisburg harbor were made for subscribers of the fund for the monument on Point Rochfort.

When the Treaty of Peace was signed at Aux la Chapelle, Louisburg was given back to France so that all the loss of life and expense to the Colonies was without benefit to them. Men believed that England, from motives of policy, desired France to retain possession. "There is reason enough for doubting whether the king, if he had the power, would wish to drive the French from their possessions in Canada." Such was public opinion at New York in 1748, as preserved for us by the Swedish traveler, Peter Kalm. "The English colonies in this part of the world," he continues, "have increased so much in wealth and population that they will vie with European England. But to maintain the commerce and the power of the metropolis, they are forbid to establish new manufactures which might compete with the English; they may dig for gold and silver only on condition of shipping them immediately to England; and have, with the exception of a few fixed places, no liberty to trade to any parts not belonging to the English dominions, and foreigners are not allowed the least commerce with these American colonies. And there are many similar restrictions. These oppressions have made the inhabitants of the English colonies less tender towards their mother land. This coldness is increased by the many foreigners who are settled among them, for Dutch, Germans and French are here blended with English and have no special love for Old England. Besides, some people are always discontented and love change, and exceeding freedom and prosperity nurse an untamable spirit. I have been told, not only by native Americans, but by English emigrants, publicly, that, within thirty or fifty years, the English colonies in North America may constitute a separate state, entirely independent of England. But, as this whole country is towards the sea unguarded, and on the frontier is kept uneasy by the French, these dangerous neighbors are the reason why the love of these colonies for their metropolis does not utterly decline. The English government has therefore reason to regard the French in North America as the chief power that urges their colonies to submission."



## INDEX.

Adams, Rev., 9, 10, 23.  
 " Samuel, 4.  
 Alger, Nathan, 31  
 Allen, Ethan, 14.  
 Almon, Albert, 28, 29.  
 Anapolis, 1.  
 Arnold, Benedict, 8.  
 Ashcroft, John, 32,  
 Ashford, 3  
 Ashley, Ezekial, 32.  
 Aux La Chappelle, 38.  
 Avery, Colo Christopher, 3.  
 Backus. Simon, 23. 31, 35.  
 Barber, Benj , 34  
 " Thos., 34.  
 " Jonathan, 34.  
 Bassett, Capt. Samuel, 3.  
 Beebe, Capt. Samuel, 3.  
 Beedle, Natl , 4, 5, 36.  
 Beitler, Joe, 32.  
 Bell, Benizah, 4.  
 Benedict, Joth., 3.  
 " Thos , 3.  
 Bennet, Thos.. 32.  
 Bigelow, Timothy, 7.  
 Bigot, Intendent, 29.  
 Bird, Capt. Joseph, 3.  
 Bissell, Daniel, 3.  
 Booth, James, 32.  
 Boston, 2.  
 Bowdoin, James, 25.  
 Bradley, David, 4.  
 Brockway, Consider, 32.  
 Buckingham, Joseph, 2.  
 Buckley, Capt. Charles, 3.  
 " John, 2.

Buckley, Col., 25.  
 Buell, David, 34.  
 " John, 33.  
 " Wm., 3.  
 Bundy, John, 32.  
 Burr, Maj. Andrew, 3, 4, 10, 36.  
 Calkins, Mrs., 8, 10.  
 Calmady, Cap., 26.  
 Campbell, Chas., 3.  
 Carier, Jno., 32.  
 Chapel, Jebulon, 32.  
 Chapin, Nathan, 31.  
 Chapman, Christopher C., 24.  
 " Daniel, 36  
 " J., 2.  
 " Capt. Samuel, 31, 32.  
 Chester, Col, John, 3.  
 Church, James, 4, 5, 32, 36.  
 Dlark, Capt. Gershon, 3.  
 " John, 23.  
 " Nicholas, 23  
 " Wm., 34.  
 Colefax, John, 4.  
 Colchester, 3.  
 Collings, Asa, 31.  
 Colyer, Abel, 34.  
 Conant, Isah. 3.  
 Cook, Nathan, 32.  
 Cornwall, 26.  
 Couch, Abner, 31.  
 Conseau, 1, 12.  
 Crane, Joth., 32.  
 Crow, Christopher, 34.  
 Cryssey, John, 34.  
 Colver, Eber, 34,



## INDEX.

Danbury, 3.  
 Darling, John Jr., 4.  
 Day, Daniel, 33.  
 Daley, Jno., 33.  
 Dayton, Jno., 33.  
 Denison, Capt. Robt., 5, 6, 36.  
 Derby, 3.  
 DeWolf, Joseph, 32.  
 Douglas, 12, 26.  
 Dcdge, Israel, 17, 35.  
 Drake, Eben, 33.  
 Duchambon, 22.  
 Durham, 3, 4.  
 Duquesnel, Gov., 1.  
 Dwight, Cap. John, 3, 4.  
 East Haddam, 3  
 Eaton, John, 32.  
 Edgecomb, John, 23, 32.  
 " The., 26.  
 Edwards, Cap., 26.  
 Elcock, Joth., 34.  
 " Thos., 32.  
 Ellwood, Uriah, 32.  
 Enough, James, 32.  
 Fairchild, Edward, 34.  
 " Capt. Robert, 3.  
 Fairfield, 4.  
 Farmington, 3.  
 Farnsworth, Joseph, 7.  
 Ferary, Joe, 32.  
 Fitch, Cap., 23.  
 Flynt, Jno., 32.  
 Fowler, Joseph, 1.  
 " Capt. John, 3.  
 Fones, Capt. Daniel, 36.  
 Fox, Jeremiah, 34.  
 " Obediah, 32.

Franklin, Benj., 10.  
 Fuller, Jonth., 34.  
 Gaines, Henry, 32.  
 Gates, Daniel, 3.  
 Gerey, 26.  
 Gilbert, Richard, 32.  
 Gillet, Stephen, 32.  
 Glassenbury, 3.  
 Goddard, Dr., 23.  
 Goodrich, Eleazar, 4, 5, 6, 36, 37.  
 Gorham, Col., 37.  
 Graham, Isaac, 35.  
 Green, Nathan, 4, 5.  
 Gridley, Richard, 14.  
 Griswold, John, 3.  
 Groton, 3, 4.  
 Guernsey, Chris., 34.  
 Guilford, 3, 4.  
 Hadley, John, 34.  
 Hale, Jonathan, 3.  
 " Nathan, 7.  
 Hall, Colo Benj., 3.  
 " Capt. Elisha, 3.  
 " Moses, 32.  
 " Nathan, 32.  
 Hamilton, Maj. Jebez, 5.  
 Hammond, Elisha, 32.  
 " Isaac, 31.  
 " Nathan, 31.  
 Harrison, Cap. Nathan, 3.  
 Hartford, 1, 24.  
 Hebron, 3.  
 Hemstead, Joshua, 9, 17, 23.  
 Henderson, Walter, 32.  
 Hinman, Noah, 3.  
 Historical Society, New London  
 Co., 8.  
 Hitchcock, Thos., 35.



## INDEX.

Hart, Col J., 2.  
 Holt, Thos., 34  
 Hopkins, John, 36.  
 Hore, Capt., 26.  
 How, Robert, 31.  
     " Nathan, 35.  
 Hubbard, Cap. John, 5.  
     " Leveret, 7.  
 Humphrey, John, 3.  
 Huntington, H., 5  
     " J. 2, 36.  
 Indian, Nymrod, 32.  
 Isum, Joe, 31.  
 Jans, Thos, 9.  
 Jermain, Peter, 31.  
 Johnes, Joe, 32  
 Johnson, Wm, 35.  
 Jones, Diadate, 35.  
 Judd, Philip, 32.  
 Kalm, Peter, 38,  
 Kellingly, 3.  
 Killingsworth, 3.  
 King, Cap. Henry, 4, 5, 36, 37.  
 King's Hospital, 28.  
 King, Oliver, 32.  
 Knott, John, 32.  
 Knowlton, Robt., 3.  
 Laraby, Jno., 33.  
 Law, J., 2, 3, 4, 22, 25, 30.  
 Lebanon, 3.  
 Ledyards, John, 1, 3.  
 Lee, Benj, 4.  
 Lee, Cap. Hezekiah, 3.  
     " Cap. Stephen, 4, 5, 6, 36.  
 Leeds, Thos., 36, 37.  
 Lewis, Colo. Edward, 3.  
 Litchfield, 3  
 Lord, Wm, 33  
 Lothrup, Simon, 4, 6, 9, 10, 22,  
     25, 36.  
 Lumis, Eben, 32.  
     " Ezra, 33.  
 Lyme, 3, 4.  
 Lynde, Sam., 2.  
 Mafit, Zebulon, 34.  
 Mallbie, Cap. J., 3.  
 Mansfield, Josiah, 31.  
 Marsh, Wm, 3.  
 Merserve, 14.  
 Middletown, 4, 35.  
 Milford, 3.  
 Miller, Jeremiah, 7, 30.  
 Moody, Elder, 10, 22.  
 Montrive, 26.  
 More, Benj., 34.  
 Moreton, Wm., 33.  
 Moses, Bildad, 33.  
 Mostick, Daniel, 34.  
 Morrison, Dr. Norman, 6, 7, 23.  
 Mott, Saml., 35.  
 Munson, Eliphelet, 34.  
 Nearn, Jno., 31.  
 Negro, Abraham, 34.  
 Negus, Benj., 33.  
 Newburg, 11.  
 New Castle, Duke, 22,  
 New London, 1, 2, 35.  
 New Milford, 3.  
 Newton, Abigail, 18.  
     " Asa, 19.  
     " Asahel, 18.  
     " Austis, 18.  
     " Hannah, 18.



## INDEX.

Newton, Israel, 3, 4, 9, 15, 16, 17,  
     18, 21.  
 Newton, James, 18.  
     " Mary, 18.  
     " Mariam, 18.  
     " Roger, 1, 2.  
 New York, 5, 8, 11.  
 Nicholas, Theophilus, 3, 5.  
 Noble, Jonth, 32, 36.  
 Northhampton, 12.  
 Norwalk, 3, 4  
 Nisbet, Allen, 31.  
 Olmstead, Daniel, 3.  
 Otis, Justice, 9.  
 Page, Elisha, 32.  
 Palmer, Dr, 23.  
 Parigh, Ephrehm, 32.  
 Parkhurst, Jos., 3.  
 Payne, David, 35.  
 Pembleton, Joshua, 4.  
 Pepperrell, Wm., 2, 7, 35, 36.  
 Pettett, Samuel, 31.  
 Pettibone, Samuel, 4, 5.  
 Phelps, Cap. Edward, 3.  
     " John, 3.  
 Phillips, Isaac, 34.  
 Pikenet, Joshua, 34.  
 Pitkin, Wm, 2.  
 Planfield, 3, 4.  
 Polley, Jebez, 33.  
 Ponfret, 3.  
 Pomery, Seth, 12, 24.  
 Potter, Daniel, 31.  
 Prentis, Dr. Edward, 25.  
     " Cap. John, 12, 15, 22, 25,  
         26, 27  
 Prentis, Samuel, 26.  
 Preston, 3, 4.  
     " Col. Wm., 3.  
 Quarters, Reuben, 32.  
 Quicnckla, Daniel, 34.  
 Readington, Jno, 32.  
 Reed, Geo, 33.  
     " Jonathan, 4.  
 Ridgefield, 3.  
 Riggs, John, 3.  
 Rihols, Reuben, 32.  
 Roberson, Samuel, 3.  
 Rogers, Ernest E., 8, 14.  
     " Jonathan, 9.  
     " Wm., 31.  
 Root, Timothy, 4.  
 Russell, Jonathan, 3.  
 Sackett, David, 35.  
 Saltonstall, Gurdon, 1, 2, 5.  
 Sanford, Samuel, 5,  
 Scott, Zacceous, 33.  
 Seabury, David, 5.  
 Seaton, Jonathan, 32.  
 Steward, Josh, 33  
 Shaw Mansion, 8.  
 Shirley, Gov., 1, 4, 11, 25.  
 Smithson, Wm., 4, 5, 36.  
 Smith, Alexander, 32.  
     " Grave, 32.  
 Snow, Jn., 33.  
 Southmaid, John, 3.  
 Sparks, John, 33.  
 Squires, Jno., 33.  
     " Jos., 34.  
 Stanford, 3.  
 Stanley, Nath., 1, 2.  
 Stanton, John Jr., 4.  
 Staples, Isaac, 32.



## INDEX.

Stephens, Cap. J., 3  
 " Cap. Thomas, 3.  
 Stearns, Boaz, 3.  
 Stark, Abraham, 23.  
 Stodard, David, 34.  
 Stone, Cap. Timothy, 3.  
 Stratford, 3.  
 Strong, Cap. Asahel, 3.  
 Stillman, E., 1, 2.  
 Stimson, James, 33.  
 Symbsury, 3.  
 Taylor, Noah, 4, 5.  
 " Stephen, 32.  
 Terrill, Stephen, 31.  
 Terry, Samuel, 5, 36.  
 Thomas, Abraham, 34.  
 " Sam, 34.  
 " Wm, 34.  
 Third Reg., 1.  
 Thorpe, Chas., 31.  
 " Elisha, 32.  
 Throop, Wm., 4, 5, 31.  
 Tillson, Jonath., 31.  
 Tobe, Simon, 34.  
 Todd, Jno, 35.  
 Tolo, Jeremiah, 33.  
 Tooley, Andrew, 32.  
 Townsend, John, 32.  
 Tozer, Chas., 33.  
 " Dr. Richard, 23. 39.  
 " Thomas, 19.  
 Tracy, Christopher, 5.  
 " Soloman, 31.  
 Treat, Robt., 1, 3.  
 Trumble, Jonth, 2, 5.  
 Tufts, Wm., 14.  
 Tyler, Joseph, 4.  
 Tyron, Gen., 24.

Uncas, Joshua, 34.  
 " Sam, 34.  
 Vaughan, Wm., 12, 35.  
 Wadkins, Wm., 3.  
 Wadsworth, James, 2.  
 Wait, Joe, 31, 36.  
 Wales, Ebenezer, 2.  
 Wallingford, 3, 4.  
 Ward, Andrew, 5, 6, 36.  
 Warner, John, 3, 32.  
 Warren, 26, 35.  
 Waterbury, 3.  
 Weathersfield, 3.  
 Welch, Paul, 3.  
 Wells, Col. Thos., 3, 5.  
 Wescott, Saml, 31.  
 West, Ebenezer, 3.  
 Wetowomp, Jno., 34.  
 Wetmore, Seth, 3.  
 Wheaton, David, 31.  
 Whipple, Capt, 8.  
 Whiting, Joseph, 1, 2, 32.  
 " Nathan, 4, 5, 15, 30, 31,  
 36.  
 Whiting, Wm., 5, 6, 32, 36.  
 Whitefield, Rev. Geo, 30,  
 Wicks, Joshua, 31.  
 Williams, Elisha, 3, 5, 7.  
 " Thadeus, 32.  
 " Thos., 31.  
 Windham, 3.  
 " Thos., 9.  
 Windsor, 3.  
 Winthrop, Gov., 8.  
 Wittar, Wm., 3.  
 Wiggins, Jno., 34.  
 Wolcott, Alexander, 7.  
 " Oliver, 35  
 " Roger, 2, 4, 9, 10, 12,  
 14, 22, 23, 26, 35, 37.  
 Woodberry, 3.  
 Woods Creek, 7.  
 Wooter, David, 4, 5, 6, 24, 36.  
 Wyand, Thos., 32.  
 Yale, Elisha, 34.  
 Younglove, James, 32.

2257















